
STATUTORY RULES OF NORTHERN IRELAND

2008 No. 256

The Health and Social Care (Pension Scheme) Regulations (Northern Ireland) 2008

PART 3

BENEFITS FOR PRACTITIONERS ETC.

CHAPTER 1

INTRODUCTION

Preliminary

Interpretation of Part 3: general

137.—(1) In this Part—

[^{F1}“2008 Section Optant” has the meaning given in regulation 260A;]

[^{F2}“the 2010 Regulations” mean the Occupational and Personal Pension Schemes (Automatic Enrolment) Regulations (Northern Ireland) 2010;]

[^{F3}“the 2011 Act” means the Finance Act 2011;]

[^{F4}“the 2014 Act” means the Public Service Pensions Act (Northern Ireland) 2014;

“the 2015 Scheme” means the scheme as set out in the Health and Social Care Pension Scheme Regulations (Northern Ireland) 2015;]

“the 1972 Order” means the Health and Personal Social Services (Northern Ireland) Order 1972 ^{M1};

“the 1993 Act” means the Pension Schemes (Northern Ireland) Act 1993 ^{M2};

“the 1995 Order” means the Pensions (Northern Ireland) Order 1995 ^{M3};

“the 1995 Regulations” means the Health and Personal Social Services (Superannuation) Regulations (Northern Ireland) 1995 ^{M4};

[^{F1}“the 1995 section” means the section of the Health and Social Care Pension Scheme as set out in the Health and Personal Social Services (Superannuation) Regulations (Northern Ireland) 1995;]

[^{F5}“the 1997 Order” means the Health Services (Primary Care) (Northern Ireland) Order 1997.]

“the 1999 Order” means the Welfare Reform and Pensions (Northern Ireland) Order 1999 ^{M5};

“the 2003 Order” means the General and Specialist Medical Practice (Education, Training and Qualifications) Order 2003 ^{M6};

“the 2004 Order” means the General Medical Services Transitional and Consequential Provisions (No.2) (Northern Ireland) Order 2004 ^{M7};

[^{F6}“the 2008 Act” means the Pensions (No.2) Act (Northern Ireland) 2008;]

“the Agency” means the Northern Ireland Central Services Agency for the Health and Social Services established under Article 26 of the 1972 Order;

“active member” has the meaning given in Article 121(1) of the 1995 Order and, except where the context otherwise requires, refers to membership of [^{F7}this Section of] the Scheme (but see regulation 180(8));

“additional pension”, in relation to a member, except where the context otherwise requires, means so much of any pension payable to a member as is payable by virtue of contributions made under regulations 165, 167 and 168;

“additional services” with regard to a—

- (a) GMS practice has the meaning given in regulation 2 of the GMS Contracts Regulations; or
- (b) any other performer or provider of primary medical services, means services which, if provided by a GMS practice, would be additional services within the meaning given in regulation 2 of those Regulations;

“APMS contract” means arrangements under Article 56 (2)(b) of the 1972 Order between a Health and Social Services Board and an APMS contractor;

“APMS contractor” means a person—

- (a) with whom a Health and Social Services Board has made arrangements under Article 56 (2)(b) of the 1972 Order, and
- (b) who has entered into, or would be eligible to enter into, a GMS contract for the provision of primary medical services;

“appropriate proportion” means—

70
187;

“assistant medical practitioner” means a medical practitioner, employed by a principal medical practitioner, who in that employment is wholly or mainly engaged in assisting his employer in the discharge of the employer’s duties as a practitioner, and for whose employment the consent of the relevant Health and Social Services Board and the Agency is required;

“assistant dental practitioner” means a dental practitioner, employed by a principal dental practitioner, who in that employment is wholly or mainly engaged in assisting his employer in the discharge of the employer’s duties as a practitioner, and for whose employment the consent of the relevant Health and Social Services Board and the Agency is required;

[^{F8}“automatic enrolment date” means the date referred to in section 3(7) of the 2008 Act;

“automatic re-enrolment date” means the date determined in accordance with regulation 12 of the 2010 Regulations (as modified by regulation 14 of those Regulations);]

“bank holiday” means any day that is specified or proclaimed as a bank holiday, pursuant to section 1 of the Banking and Financial Dealings Act 1971 ^{M8};

“base rate” means the Bank of England base rate—

- (a) announced from time to time by the Monetary Policy Committee of the Bank of England as the official dealing rate, being the rate at which the Bank is willing to enter into transactions for providing short term liquidity in the money markets, or
- (b) where an order under section 19 of the Bank of England Act 1998 is in force, any equivalent rate determined by the Treasury under that section;

“Board and advisory work” means—

- (a) work undertaken as a member of the Board of an employing authority which is not a GMS practice, an APMS contractor or an OOH provider; or
- (b) advisory work commissioned by and undertaken on behalf of such an authority, if it is connected to the authority's role in performing, or securing the delivery of, primary medical services or associated management activities or similar duties,

but which is not in itself the performance of primary medical services, and payment for which is made by that authority directly to the person carrying out that work;

“buy-out policy” means a policy of insurance or annuity contract that is appropriate for the purposes of section 15 of the 1993 Act and “buy out” must be read accordingly;

[^{F1}“capped increase to pensionable earnings” must be read in accordance with regulation 231;]

^{F9} ...

“cash equivalent” is to be construed in accordance with Chapter IV of Part IV of the 1993 Act;

“CCT” means a Certificate of Completion of Training awarded under article 8 of the 2003 Order, including any such certificate awarded in pursuance of the competent authority functions of the Postgraduate Medical Education and Training Board specified in article 20(3) (a) of that Order;

“certification services” means services related to the provision of medical certificates listed in Schedule 3 to the GMS Contracts Regulations;

“chapter” unless otherwise specified, means a chapter in this Part;

“collaborative services” means primary medical services provided by a GP performer, a GMS practice, an APMS contractor or an OOH provider under or as a result of an arrangement between—

- (a) a Health and Social Services Board; and
- (b) a person or body, under which a Health and Social Services Board is responsible for providing services for purposes related to the provision of health care in accordance with Article 56 of the 1972 Order;

“commissioned services” means medical services provided under a contract between—

- (a) a GP performer, a GMS practice, an APMS contractor or an OOH provider; and
- (b) a Health and Social Services Board under Article 56 of the 1972 Order;

“contracting-out requirements” means the requirements mentioned in section 5(2) of the 1993 Act;

“contribution option period” has the meaning given in regulation 165(8);

[^{F10}“corresponding 1995 scheme” means a corresponding health service scheme, the provisions of which the Department has determined correspond to the provisions of the 1995 Regulations;

“corresponding 2008 scheme” means a corresponding health service scheme, the provisions of which the Department has determined correspond to the provisions of these Regulations;]

[^{F11}“corresponding health service scheme” means—

- (a) a superannuation scheme provided under regulations made under section 10 of the Superannuation Act 1972 and having effect in England, Wales and Scotland,
- (b) [^{F12}a scheme made under section 2 of the Superannuation Act 1984 (an Act of Tynwald), in the case of a member who entered HSC employment on or before the 1st April 2012, and]
- (c) any other occupational pension scheme approved for the purposes of this regulation by the Department;]

“core hours” means the period beginning at 8am and ending at 6:30pm on any day from Monday to Friday except Good Friday, Christmas Day and a bank holiday;

“deferred member” has the meaning given in Article 121(1) of the 1995 Order and, except where the context requires otherwise, refers to membership of [^{F7}this Section of] the Scheme (but see regulation 180(8));

[^{F13}“dental list” means a list kept pursuant to the Health and Personal Social Services General Dental Services Regulations (Northern Ireland) 1993;]

“dental performers list” means a list of dental practitioners prepared by the Agency in accordance with regulations made under the Health and Personal Social Services General Dental Services Regulations (Northern Ireland) 1993 ^{M9};

[^{F13}“dental pilot scheme employee” means an individual who, in connection with the provision of personal dental services in accordance with a pilot scheme, is employed by a person providing those services;]

“dentist performer” means a dental practitioner who has undertaken to provide general dental services and whose name is included in a dental performers list;

“Department” means the Department of Health, Social Services and Public Safety;

“dependent child” is to be construed in accordance with regulation 202;

“dispensing services” means the provision of drugs, medicines or appliances that may be provided as pharmaceutical services by a registered medical practitioner in accordance with arrangements made under Part III of the Pharmaceutical Services Regulations (Northern Ireland) 1997 ^{M10};

[^{F14}“electronic communication” has the same meaning as in section 15(1) of the Electronic Communications Act 2000;]

“employing authority” means—

- (a) ^{F14} ...
- (b) ^{F14} ...
- (c) ^{F14} ...
- (d) any other body which is constituted under an Order relating to health services [^{F15}(in whole or in part)] and which the Department agrees to treat as an employing authority for the purposes of the Scheme,
- (e) an OOH provider,
- (f) an APMS contractor,
- (g) a GMS practice,
- (ga) [^{F16}a GP Federation which the Department agrees to treat as an employing authority for the purposes of this section of the scheme;]
- (h) a PMS practice,

- (i) a host Board; and
- (j) in relation to a person who is subject to a direction made under Article 12 (5) of the Superannuation (Northern Ireland) Order 1972, and subject to such modifications to this Part as the Department may in any particular case direct, any employer of such a person whom the Department agrees to treat as an employing authority for the purposes of this Part;
- (k) [^{F17}[^{F18}Health and Social Care Trust (HSC Trust) established under Article 10 of the Health and Personal Social Services (Northern Ireland) Order 1991;]
- (l) “Regional Health and Social Care Board (RHSCB)” established under section 7(1) of the Health and Social Care (Reform) Act (Northern Ireland) 2009;
- (m) “Regional Business Services Organisation (RBSO)” established under section 14(1) of the Health and Social Care (Reform) Act (Northern Ireland) 2009;
- (n) “Patient and Client Council (PCC)” established under section 16(1) of the Health and Social Care (Reform) Act (Northern Ireland) 2009;
- (o) “Regional Agency for Public Health and Social Wellbeing (RAPHSW)” established under section 12(1) of the Health and Social Care (Reform) Act (Northern Ireland) 2009]

“employment” includes an office or appointment (other than an honorary office or appointment) and related expressions are to be read accordingly;

“enhanced services” with regard to—

- (a) a GMS practice, has the meaning given in regulation 2 of the GMS Contracts Regulations; or
- (b) any other performer or provider of primary medical services, means services which, if provided by a GMS practice, would be enhanced services within the meaning given in regulation 2 of those Regulations;

“essential services” means the services described in regulation 15(3), (5), (6) and (8) of the GMS Contracts Regulations, whether provided by a GMS practice or an APMS contractor;

“GDS arrangements” means general dental services arrangements under Article 61 of the 1972 Order;

“GDS provider” is a person who is a party to GDS arrangements;

[^{F19}“general ophthalmic services” has the meaning given by regulation 2(1) of the General Ophthalmic Services Regulations (Northern Ireland) 2007;]

“GMS contract” means a contract under Articles 57 and 57A of the 1972 Order or under Article 13 of the 2004 Order;

“GMS Contracts Regulations” means the Health and Personal Social Services (General Medical Services Contracts) Regulations (Northern Ireland) 2004^{M11};

“GMS practice” means—

- (a) a registered medical practitioner [^{F20}who is a principal medical practitioner] ; or
- (b) two or more [^{F20}such] individuals practising in partnership; or
- (c) a company limited by shares,

with whom a Health and Social Services Board has entered into a GMS contract;

[^{F21}“GOS arrangements” has the meaning given by regulation 13 of General Ophthalmic Services Regulations (Northern Ireland) 2007;]

[^{F22}“GP Federation” means a community interest company limited by guarantee, all the members of which are fully registered persons within the meaning of section 55 of the Medical Act 1983 and whose names are included in the medical performers list;]

“GP performer” means a registered medical practitioner, other than a GP Registrar or a locum practitioner, whose name is included in a medical performers list and who performs essential services, additional services, enhanced services, dispensing services, collaborative services, commissioned services, OOH services or certification services (or a combination of those services)—

- (a) under a GMS contract or APMS contract; or
- (b) on behalf of an OOH provider; or
- (c) under a contract of service or for services with a Health and Social Services Board which relates to arrangements under which it provides primary medical services under Article 56 of the 1972 Order;

“GP provider” means a GP performer who is—

- (a) a GMS practice or an APMS contractor;
- (b) a partner in a partnership that is a GMS practice or an APMS contractor; or
- (c) a shareholder in a company limited by shares that is a GMS practice or an APMS contractor,

and who performs medical services as or on behalf of that practice or contractor;

“GP Registrar” means a medical practitioner who is being trained in general practice by a general medical practitioner who is approved under article 4(5)(d) of the 2003 Order for the purpose of providing training under article 5(1)(c)(i) of that Order, whether as part of training leading to the award of a CCT or otherwise;

“GP trainer” means a registered medical practitioner who is approved by the Postgraduate Medical Education and Training Board under article 4(5)(d) of the 2003 Order for the purposes of providing training to a GP Registrar under article 5(1)(c)(i) of that Order;

“health services” has the meaning given in Article 2 (1) of the 1972 Order;

[^{F13}“HSC dental employee” means an individual who, in connection with the provision of health care in the health service is employed by—

- (a) a HSC Trust;
- (b) the Regional Board;
- (c) a registered dentist; or
- (d) a registered dentist who is providing personal dental services in accordance with a pilot scheme;]

[^{F13}“HSC Trust” means a trust established under Article 10 of the Health and Personal Social Services (Northern Ireland) Order 1991;]

“the guarantee date” has the meaning given in regulation 221(2);

“guaranteed cash equivalent transfer value payment” has the meaning given in regulation 222(3);

“guaranteed minimum pension” means guaranteed minimum pension, or accrued rights to guaranteed minimum pension, under section 10 of the 1993 Act;

[^{F23}“host Board”—

- (a) in respect of a person who is a [^{F24}principal medical practitioner] or non-GP provider who is—

- (i) a partner in a partnership that is a GMS practice,
- (ii) a partner in a partnership that is an APMS contractor that has entered into an APMS contract for the provision of primary medical services,
- (iii) a shareholder in a company limited by shares that is a GMS practice or an APMS contractor that has entered into an APMS contract for the provision of primary medical services,
- (iv) an individual who is a GMS practice or an APMS contractor,

[^{F25}means the Regional Health and Social Care Board (RHSCB) and such a person shall be deemed to be employed by the RHSCB for the purposes of this Part, except where—

- (i) regulation 164(5) or (6) applies; or
- (ii) contributions payable pursuant to regulation 162 by an employing authority in respect of a GP provider: in such a case those contributions are not payable by the RHSCB but are payable by that GP Provider or the practice where they are a GP provider.]

(b) in respect of a dentist performer, means the RHSCB;]

“HSC employment” means employment with an employing authority;

^{F9}
...

“lifetime allowance”, in relation to a person, has the meaning given in section 218 of the Finance Act 2004^{M12};

“locum practitioner” means a registered medical practitioner (other than a GP Registrar) whose name is included in a medical performers list and who is engaged, otherwise than in pursuance of a commercial arrangement with an agent, under a contract for services by—

- (a) a GMS practice;
- (b) an APMS contractor;
- (c) an OOH provider; or
- (d) a Health and Social Services Board,

to deputise or assist temporarily in the provision of essential services, additional services, enhanced services, dispensing services, OOH services, commissioned services, certification services or collaborative services (or any combination thereof);

“lower earnings limit” must be read in accordance with section 5 of the Social Security Contributions and Benefits (Northern Ireland) Act 1992^{M13};

“lump sum rule” has the meaning given in section 166 of the Finance Act 2004;

“lump sum death benefit rule” has the meaning given in section 168 of the Finance Act 2004;

“member”, except where the context otherwise requires, means an active member, [^{F26}a non-contributing member,] a deferred member, a pensioner member or a pension credit member;

“medical performers list” means a list of registered medical practitioners prepared and published in accordance with the Health and Personal Social Services (Primary Medical Services Performers Lists) Regulations (Northern Ireland) 2004^{M14};

[^{F27}“non-contributing member” means a member who—

- (a) is under the age of 75 and in HSC employment;
- (b) is no longer required to make contributions to [^{F7}this Section of] the Scheme in accordance with regulation 160(1); but
- (c) will be entitled to a pension under these Regulations—

- (i) on ceasing to be employed in HSC employment and making a claim for the pension, or
- (ii) upon reaching age 75;]

“non-GP provider” in these Regulations shall apply as if he were a whole time officer and means—

- (a) a partner in a partnership that is a GMS practice who is not a GP provider and who demonstrates to the satisfaction of the Department that he assists in the provision of health and personal social services provided by that practice;
- (b) a partner in a partnership all of whose members have entered into arrangements for the provision of primary medical services—
 - (i) but who is not a GP provider; and
 - (ii) who demonstrates to the satisfaction of the Department that he assists in the provision of health and personal social services provided by that partnership;
- (c) a partner in a partnership that is an APMS contractor that has entered into an APMS contract for the provision of primary medical services—
 - (i) but who is not a GP provider; and
 - (ii) who demonstrates to the satisfaction of the Department that he assists in the provision of health and personal social services provided by that partnership;
- (d) a shareholder in a company limited by shares that is—
 - (i) a GMS practice; or
 - (ii) an APMS contractor that has entered into a an APMS contract for the provision of primary medical services,

but who is not a GP provider and who demonstrates to the satisfaction of the Department that he assists in the provision of health and personal social services provided by that company;
- (e) an individual who is an APMS contractor but who is not a GP provider and who demonstrates to the satisfaction of the Department that he participates in the provision of health and personal social services;

“occupational pension scheme” means an occupational pension scheme within the meaning of section 1 of the 1993 Act which—

- (a) in the case of such a scheme established on, or after, 6th April 2006 is a registered pension scheme for the purposes of the Finance Act 2004 and which the Department agrees to recognise as a transferring scheme for the purposes of Chapter 6;
- (b) in the case of such a scheme established before that date, was—
 - (i) approved by the Commissioners for Her Majesty's Revenue and Customs for the purposes of Chapter I of Part XIV of the Income and Corporation Taxes Act 1988 (retirement benefits schemes) or whose application for approval under that Chapter was under consideration,
 - (ii) a statutory scheme as defined in section 612(1) of the Income and Corporation Taxes Act 1988 (interpretation), or
 - (iii) a scheme to which section 608 of the Income and Corporation Taxes Act 1988 applied (superannuation funds approved before 6th April 1980);

[^{F28cc}“officer” means a person employed by an employing authority including a GP Registrar and a non-GP provider, but does not include—

- (a) a GP performer;

(b) a dentist performer;

(c) a person engaged under a contract for services;]

“officer service” means pensionable service as an officer under Part 2;

“OOH provider” has the meaning given by regulation 152;

[^{F29}“OOH services” means services which are required to be provided in the out of hours period and which, if provided during core hours by a GMS practice or APMS contractor to patients to whom the practice or contractor is required by its GMS contract or APMS contract to provide essential services, would be or would be similar to essential services;]

[^{F30}“ophthalmic provider” means a registered medical practitioner who [^{F31}is a principal medical practitioner and who] is included in an ophthalmic performers list kept by the Agency pursuant to regulation 8(1) of the General Ophthalmic Services Regulations (Northern Ireland) 2007 and is a party to GOS arrangements;]

“opting-out” and related expressions are to be construed in accordance with regulation 157;

“out of hours period” means—

(a) the period beginning at 6:30pm on any day from Monday to Thursday and ending at 8am the following day;

(b) the period between 6:30pm on Friday and 8am the following Monday;

(c) Good Friday, Christmas Day and a bank holiday;

[^{F32}“parental bereavement leave” means leave under Article 112EA of the Employment Rights (Northern Ireland) Order 1996;]

[^{F33}“pay period” means, in relation to members who receive either salary, wages or other regular payments under a contract of employment or a contract for services, the period in respect of which each payment is made in accordance with the terms of that contract;]

“pensionable earnings” has the meaning given in regulation 143 (read with regulation 144);

[^{F34}“pensionable earnings ceiling” in relation to—

(a) GDS arrangements;

(b) piloted services;

is to be construed in accordance with regulation 143(4);]

“pensionable employment” means employment as a practitioner which is pensionable under this Part;

“pensionable service” has the meaning given by regulations 139 and 140 (read with regulation 141);

“pensioner member” has the meaning given in Article 121(1) of the 1995 Order and, except where the context otherwise requires, refers to membership of [^{F7}this Section of] the Scheme (but see regulation 138 and regulation 180(8));

“pension credit” means a credit under Article 26 (1) (b) of the 1999 Order and includes a credit under section 29(1)(b) of the Welfare Reform and Pensions Act 1999 ^{M15};

“pension credit benefit” has the meaning given by section 97B of the 1993 Act;

“pension credit member” has the meaning given by Article 121(1) of the 1995 Order;

“pension credit rights” has the meaning given by section 97B of the 1993 Act;

[^{F1}“pension debit member” means a member of this Section of the Scheme whose benefits, or future benefits, under this Scheme have been reduced under Article 28 of the 1999 Order

(Reduction under pension sharing order following divorce or nullity of marriage), whether before or after the member became a member of this Section of the Scheme;]

“pension sharing order or provision” means such an order or provision as is mentioned in Article 25(1) of the 1999 Order;

[^{F13}“personal dental services” has the meaning given in Article 3(7) of the 1997 Order;]

“personal pension scheme” means a personal pension scheme which—

- (a) in the case of such a scheme established on, or after, 6th April 2006 is a registered pension scheme for the purposes of the Finance Act 2004 and which the Department agrees to recognise as a transferring scheme for the purposes of Chapter 6;
- (b) in the case of a scheme established before that date, was—
 - (i) approved by the Commissioners for Her Majesty's Revenue and Customs for the purposes of Chapter IV of Part XIV of the Income and Corporation Taxes Act 1988 (personal pension schemes); and

on the 6th April 2006 became a registered pension scheme for the purposes of the Finance Act 2004;

[^{F13}“pilot scheme” has the meaning given in Article 3(1) of the 1997 Order;]

[^{F13}“piloted services” has the meaning given in Article 3(4) of the 1997 Order;]

“practice staff” means a person who—

- (a) is not a registered medical practitioner, a GP Registrar or a non-GP provider, and
- (b) is employed by a GMS practice, an APMS contractor [^{F35}, an OOH provider or a GP Federation] to assist in the provision of the services it provides;

“practitioner” means—

- (a) a registered medical practitioner [^{F36}or ophthalmic provider,] who—
 - (i) is not a GP Registrar, and
 - (ii) is a locum practitioner, a GP provider or a GP performer, or
- (b) a dentist performer; [^{F37}or
- (c) an ophthalmic provider]

“practitioner income” has the meaning given in regulation 143(2) to (8);

“practitioner service” means service as a practitioner which is pensionable under this Part;

“preservation requirements” means the requirements of Chapter 1 of Part IV of the 1993 Act relating to the preservation of benefits under occupational pension schemes;

“principal medical practitioner” means a practitioner on the medical performers list;

“principal dental practitioner” means a practitioner whose name is included in a list of dentists prepared by the Agency under regulation 4 of the Health and Personal Social Services General Dental Services Regulations (Northern Ireland) 1993^{M16};

“public sector transfer arrangements” means arrangements approved by the Department as providing reciprocal arrangements for the payment and receipt of transfer values between [^{F7}this Section of] the Scheme and other occupational pension schemes;

“qualifying service” has the meaning given in regulation 141 (read with regulation 142);

“quarter” means a 3 month period ending on the last day of March, June, September or December;

“recent leaver” has the meaning given in regulation 199(3);

[^{F13}“Regional Board” means the Regional Health and Social Care Board, established under section 7 of the Health and Social Care (Reform) Act (Northern Ireland) 2009;]

“registered” means registered under Chapter 2 of Part 4 of the Finance Act 2004;

[^{F13}“registered dentist” has the meaning given in section 53(1) of the Dentists Act 1984;]

[^{F38}“registered medical practitioner” means a fully registered medical practitioner within the meaning given in section 55 of the Medical Act 1983;]

“retail prices index” has the meaning given in section 989 of the Income Tax Act 2007^{M17};

“safeguarded percentage” has the meaning given by section 64A(3) of the 1993 Act;

“safeguarded rights” has the meaning given by section 64A(1) of the 1993 Act;

[^{F39}“the Scheme” means the Health and Social Care Pension Scheme as set out in these regulations and the Health and Personal Social Services (Superannuation) Regulations (Northern Ireland) 1995;]

“the Scheme actuary” means the actuary appointed by the Department for the time being to provide a consulting service on actuarial matters relevant to the Scheme;

“scheme year” means a period of one year beginning with 1st April and ending with 31st March next following;

[^{F40}“shared parental leave” means leave under section 107E or 107G of the Employment Rights (Northern Ireland) Order 1996.]

“specialist” means a consultant, other than a nurse consultant, or a senior hospital medical officer or senior hospital dental officer;

“State pension age” means pensionable age, as defined in section 176(1) of the 1993 Act;

“tax year” means a year of assessment for income tax purposes;

“tier 1 ill-health pension” must be read in accordance with regulation 182;

“tier 2 ill-health pension” must be read in accordance with regulation 182;

“trade dispute” has the meaning given in Article 2 (2) of the Jobseekers (Northern Ireland) Order 1995^{M18};

“uprated earnings” is to be construed in accordance with regulation 176 (4) (b);

“vocational trainee” means a dentist performer who is employed as a vocational trainee as a consequence of a placement arrangement made by a local postgraduate dental dean or a director of postgraduate dental education;

[^{F41}“Waiting Period Joiner” has the meaning given in regulation 260X;]

Textual Amendments

- F1** Words in [reg. 137\(1\)](#) inserted (with effect in accordance with [reg. 1\(2\)](#) of the amending Rule) by [The Health and Personal Social Services \(Superannuation Scheme, Compensation for Premature Retirement and Additional Voluntary Contributions\), and Health and Social Care \(Pension Scheme\) \(Amendment\) Regulations \(Northern Ireland\) 2010 \(S.R. 2010/22\)](#), [regs. 1\(2\)](#), [56](#)
- F2** Words in [reg. 137](#) inserted (with effect in accordance with [reg 1\(3\)\(c\)](#) of the amending Rule) by [The Health and Personal Social Services \(Superannuation\), Health and Social Care \(Pension Scheme\) \(Amendment\) Regulations \(Northern Ireland\) 2013 \(S.R. 2013/73\)](#), [regs. 1\(2\)](#), [14\(3\)](#)
- F3** Words in [reg. 137\(1\)](#) inserted (1.4.2012) by [The Health and Personal Social Services \(Superannuation\), Health and Social Care \(Pension Scheme\) \(Amendment\) Regulations \(Northern Ireland\) 2012 \(S.R. 2012/78\)](#), [regs. 1\(2\)](#), [17](#)

- F4** Words in reg. 137 inserted (1.4.2015) by The Health and Personal Social Services (Superannuation Scheme, Additional Voluntary Contributions and Injury Benefits), Health and Social Care (Pension Scheme) (Amendment) Regulations (Northern Ireland) 2015 (S.R. 2015/121), regs. 1(2), **33(2)**
- F5** Words in reg. 137 substituted (29.3.2013) by The Health and Personal Social Services (Superannuation Scheme and Injury Benefits) and Health and Social Care (Pension Scheme) (Amendment) Regulations (Northern Ireland) 2013 (S.R. 2013/40), regs. 1(2), **14(2)**
- F6** Words in reg. 137 inserted (with effect in accordance with reg 1(3)(c) of the amending Rule) by The Health and Personal Social Services (Superannuation), Health and Social Care (Pension Scheme) (Amendment) Regulations (Northern Ireland) 2013 (S.R. 2013/73), regs. 1(2), **14(2)**
- F7** Words in reg. 137(1) inserted (with effect in accordance with reg. 1(2) of the amending Rule) by The Health and Personal Social Services (Superannuation Scheme, Compensation for Premature Retirement and Additional Voluntary Contributions), and Health and Social Care (Pension Scheme) (Amendment) Regulations (Northern Ireland) 2010 (S.R. 2010/22), reg. 1(2), **Sch. 2 Pt. 1**
- F8** Words in reg. 137 inserted (with effect in accordance with reg 1(3)(c) of the amending Rule) by The Health and Personal Social Services (Superannuation), Health and Social Care (Pension Scheme) (Amendment) Regulations (Northern Ireland) 2013 (S.R. 2013/73), regs. 1(2), **14(4)**
- F9** Words in reg. 137(1) omitted (with effect in accordance with reg. 1(2) of the amending Rule) by virtue of The Health and Personal Social Services (Superannuation Scheme, Compensation for Premature Retirement and Additional Voluntary Contributions), and Health and Social Care (Pension Scheme) (Amendment) Regulations (Northern Ireland) 2010 (S.R. 2010/22), regs. 1(2), **56(4)**
- F10** Words in reg. 137 inserted (with effect in accordance with reg. 1(3) of the amending Rule) by The Health and Personal Social Services (Superannuation), Health and Social Care (Pension Scheme) and Health and Personal Social Services (Injury Benefits) (Amendment and Transitional Provisions) Regulations (Northern Ireland) 2009 (S.R. 2009/65), regs. 1(2), **52(a)** (with reg. 89)
- F11** Words in reg. 137 substituted (with effect in accordance with reg. 1(3) of the amending Rule) by The Health and Personal Social Services (Superannuation), Health and Social Care (Pension Scheme) and Health and Personal Social Services (Injury Benefits) (Amendment and Transitional Provisions) Regulations (Northern Ireland) 2009 (S.R. 2009/65), regs. 1(2), **52(b)** (with reg. 89)
- F12** Words in reg. 137(1) substituted (1.4.2012) by The Health and Personal Social Services (Superannuation), Health and Social Care (Pension Scheme) (Amendment) Regulations (Northern Ireland) 2012 (S.R. 2012/78), regs. 1(2), **17**
- F13** Words in reg. 137 inserted (29.3.2013) by The Health and Personal Social Services (Superannuation Scheme and Injury Benefits) and Health and Social Care (Pension Scheme) (Amendment) Regulations (Northern Ireland) 2013 (S.R. 2013/40), regs. 1(2), **14(5)**
- F14** Words in reg. 137(1) omitted (with effect in accordance with reg. 1(4)(f) of the amending Rule) by virtue of The Health and Personal Social Services (Superannuation Scheme, Compensation for Premature Retirement and Additional Voluntary Contributions), and Health and Social Care (Pension Scheme) (Amendment) Regulations (Northern Ireland) 2010 (S.R. 2010/22), regs. 1(2), **56(3)(b)**
- F15** Words in reg. 137(1) inserted (retrospective and with effect in accordance with reg. 1(2) of the amending Rule) by The Health and Personal Social Services (Superannuation Scheme and Additional Voluntary Contributions), Health and Social Care (Pension Scheme) (Amendment) Regulations (Northern Ireland) 2013 (S.R. 2013/259), regs. 1(2), **37**
- F16** Words in reg. 137 inserted (with effect in accordance with reg. 1(2) of the amending Rule) by The Health and Personal Social Services (Superannuation), Health and Social Care (Pension Schemes) (Amendment) Regulations (Northern Ireland) 2016 (S.R. 2016/384), regs. 1(2), **10(3)**
- F17** Words in reg. 137(1) inserted (with effect in accordance with reg. 1(4)(f) of the amending Rule) by The Health and Personal Social Services (Superannuation Scheme, Compensation for Premature Retirement and Additional Voluntary Contributions), and Health and Social Care (Pension Scheme) (Amendment) Regulations (Northern Ireland) 2010 (S.R. 2010/22), regs. 1(2), **56(3)(a)**
- F18** Words in reg. 137 substituted (29.3.2013) by The Health and Personal Social Services (Superannuation Scheme and Injury Benefits) and Health and Social Care (Pension Scheme) (Amendment) Regulations (Northern Ireland) 2013 (S.R. 2013/40), regs. 1(2), **14(3)**

- F19** Words in reg. 137 inserted (with effect in accordance with reg. 1(6) of the amending Rule) by The Health and Personal Social Services (Superannuation), Health and Social Care (Pension Scheme) and Health and Personal Social Services (Injury Benefits) (Amendment and Transitional Provisions) Regulations (Northern Ireland) 2009 (S.R. 2009/65), regs. 1(2), **52(c)** (with reg. 89)
- F20** Words in reg. 137 inserted (with effect in accordance with reg. 1(2) of the amending Rule) by The Health and Personal Social Services (Superannuation Scheme, Injury Benefits and Additional Voluntary Contributions), Health and Social Care (Pension Scheme) (Amendment) Regulations (Northern Ireland) 2010 (S.R. 2010/286), **Pt. 3 reg. 35(a)**, reg. 1(2)
- F21** Words in reg. 137 inserted (with effect in accordance with reg. 1(6) of the amending Rule) by The Health and Personal Social Services (Superannuation), Health and Social Care (Pension Scheme) and Health and Personal Social Services (Injury Benefits) (Amendment and Transitional Provisions) Regulations (Northern Ireland) 2009 (S.R. 2009/65), regs. 1(2), **52(d)** (with reg. 89)
- F22** Words in reg. 137 inserted (with effect in accordance with reg. 1(2) of the amending Rule) by The Health and Personal Social Services (Superannuation), Health and Social Care (Pension Schemes) (Amendment) Regulations (Northern Ireland) 2016 (S.R. 2016/384), regs. 1(2), **10(2)**
- F23** Words in reg. 137(1) substituted (with effect in accordance with reg. 1(4)(f) of the amending Rule) by The Health and Personal Social Services (Superannuation Scheme, Compensation for Premature Retirement and Additional Voluntary Contributions), and Health and Social Care (Pension Scheme) (Amendment) Regulations (Northern Ireland) 2010 (S.R. 2010/22), regs. 1(2), **56(5)(b)**
- F24** Words in reg. 137 substituted (with effect in accordance with reg. 1(2) of the amending Rule) by The Health and Personal Social Services (Superannuation Scheme, Injury Benefits and Additional Voluntary Contributions), Health and Social Care (Pension Scheme) (Amendment) Regulations (Northern Ireland) 2010 (S.R. 2010/286), **Pt. 3 reg. 35(b)**, reg. 1(2)
- F25** Words in reg. 137(1) substituted (with effect in accordance with reg. 1(2) of the amending Rule) by The Health and Personal Social Services (Superannuation), Health and Social Care (Pension Scheme) (Amendment No.2) Regulations (Northern Ireland) 2014 (S.R. 2014/225), regs. 1(2), **15**
- F26** Words in reg. 137 inserted (with effect in accordance with reg. 1(2) of the amending Rule) by The Health and Personal Social Services (Superannuation Scheme and Injury Benefits) and Health and Social Care (Pension Scheme) (Amendment) Regulations (Northern Ireland) 2009 (S.R. 2009/188), regs. 1(2), **50(a)**
- F27** Words in reg. 137 inserted (with effect in accordance with reg. 1(2) of the amending Rule) by The Health and Personal Social Services (Superannuation Scheme and Injury Benefits) and Health and Social Care (Pension Scheme) (Amendment) Regulations (Northern Ireland) 2009 (S.R. 2009/188), regs. 1(2), **50(b)**
- F28** Words in reg. 137 substituted (16.8.2022) by The Health and Social Care Pension Schemes, Additional Voluntary Contributions and Injury Benefits (Amendment) Regulations (Northern Ireland) 2022 (S.R. 2022/196), regs. 1(2), **46**
- F29** Words in reg. 137 substituted (with effect in accordance with reg. 1(3) of the amending Rule) by The Health and Personal Social Services (Superannuation), Health and Social Care (Pension Scheme) and Health and Personal Social Services (Injury Benefits) (Amendment and Transitional Provisions) Regulations (Northern Ireland) 2009 (S.R. 2009/65), regs. 1(2), **52(f)** (with reg. 89)
- F30** Words in reg. 137 substituted (with effect in accordance with reg. 1(3) of the amending Rule) by The Health and Personal Social Services (Superannuation), Health and Social Care (Pension Scheme) and Health and Personal Social Services (Injury Benefits) (Amendment and Transitional Provisions) Regulations (Northern Ireland) 2009 (S.R. 2009/65), regs. 1(2), **52(h)** (with reg. 89)(as inserted (with effect in accordance with reg. 1(5) of the amending Rule) by The Health and Personal Social Services (Superannuation), Health and Social Care (Pension Scheme) and Health and Personal Social Services (Injury Benefits) (Amendment and Transitional Provisions) Regulations (Northern Ireland) 2009 (S.R. 2009/65), regs. 1(2), **52(g)** (with reg. 89))
- F31** Words in reg. 137 inserted (with effect in accordance with reg. 1(2) of the amending Rule) by The Health and Personal Social Services (Superannuation Scheme, Injury Benefits and Additional Voluntary Contributions), Health and Social Care (Pension Scheme) (Amendment) Regulations (Northern Ireland) 2010 (S.R. 2010/286), **Pt. 3 reg. 35(c)**, reg. 1(2)

- F32** Words in reg. 137(1) inserted (29.9.2023) by The Parental Bereavement Leave and Pay (Consequential Amendments to Subordinate Legislation) (No. 2) Regulations (Northern Ireland) 2023 (S.R. 2023/157), regs. 1(1), **15(7), 34**
- F33** Words in reg. 137 substituted (with effect in accordance with reg 1(3)(c) of the amending Rule) by The Health and Personal Social Services (Superannuation), Health and Social Care (Pension Scheme) (Amendment) Regulations (Northern Ireland) 2013 (S.R. 2013/73), regs. 1(2), **14(5)**
- F34** Words in reg. 137 substituted (29.3.2013) by The Health and Personal Social Services (Superannuation Scheme and Injury Benefits) and Health and Social Care (Pension Scheme) (Amendment) Regulations (Northern Ireland) 2013 (S.R. 2013/40), regs. 1(2), **14(4)**
- F35** Words in reg. 137 substituted (with effect in accordance with reg. 1(2) of the amending Rule) by The Health and Personal Social Services (Superannuation), Health and Social Care (Pension Schemes) (Amendment) Regulations (Northern Ireland) 2016 (S.R. 2016/384), regs. 1(2), **10(4)**
- F36** Words in reg. 137 substituted (with effect in accordance with reg. 1(3) of the amending Rule) by The Health and Personal Social Services (Superannuation), Health and Social Care (Pension Scheme) and Health and Personal Social Services (Injury Benefits) (Amendment and Transitional Provisions) Regulations (Northern Ireland) 2009 (S.R. 2009/65), regs. 1(2), **52(i)** (with reg. 89)
- F37** Words in reg. 137 inserted (with effect in accordance with reg. 1(2) of the amending Rule) by The Health and Personal Social Services (Superannuation Scheme, Injury Benefits and Additional Voluntary Contributions), Health and Social Care (Pension Scheme) (Amendment) Regulations (Northern Ireland) 2010 (S.R. 2010/286), **Pt. 3 reg. 35(d)**, reg. 1(2)
- F38** Words in reg. 137 substituted (1.4.2015) by The Health and Personal Social Services (Superannuation Scheme, Additional Voluntary Contributions and Injury Benefits), Health and Social Care (Pension Scheme) (Amendment) Regulations (Northern Ireland) 2015 (S.R. 2015/121), regs. 1(2), **33(3)**
- F39** Words in reg. 137(1) substituted (with effect in accordance with reg. 1(2) of the amending Rule) by The Health and Personal Social Services (Superannuation Scheme, Compensation for Premature Retirement and Additional Voluntary Contributions), and Health and Social Care (Pension Scheme) (Amendment) Regulations (Northern Ireland) 2010 (S.R. 2010/22), regs. 1(2), **56(5)(a)**
- F40** Words in reg. 137 inserted (with effect in accordance with reg. 1(3) of the amending Rule) by The Health and Social Care Pension Scheme (Amendment) Regulations (Northern Ireland) 2023 (S.R. 2023/33), regs. 1(2), **11**
- F41** Words in reg. 137 inserted (with effect in accordance with reg. 1(2) of the amending Rule) by The Health and Personal Social Services (Superannuation Scheme, Injury Benefits and Additional Voluntary Contributions), Health and Social Care (Pension Scheme) (Amendment) Regulations (Northern Ireland) 2010 (S.R. 2010/286), **Pt. 3 reg. 35(e)**, reg. 1(2)

Marginal Citations

- M1** S.I.1972/1265 (N.I. 14)
- M2** 1993 c. 48
- M3** 1995 c. 26
- M4** S.R. 1995 No. 95, as amended by S.R. 1997 Nos. 217 and 390, S.R. 1998 No. 299, S.R. 1999 No. 293, S.R. 2002 No. 69, S.R. 2004 Nos. 103 and 104, S.R. 2005 Nos. 155, 533, 534 and 565, S.R. 2006 Nos. 159 and 410 and S.Rs. 2008 Nos. 96, 130 and 163
- M5** 1999/3147 (N.I. 11)
- M6** S.I. 2003/1250 as amended by S.I. 2007/3101
- M7** S.R. 2004 No. 156
- M8** 1971 c. 80
- M9** S.R. 1993 No. 326
- M10** S.R. 1997 No. 381
- M11** S.R. 2004 No. 140 as amended by S.R. 2005 No. 230
- M12** 2004 c. 12
- M13** 1992 c. 7
- M14** S.R. 2004 No. 149 as amended by S.R. 2005 No. 368
- M15** 1999 c. 30

- M16 S.R. 1993 No. 326
- M17 2007 c. 3
- M18 S.I. 1995/2705 (N.I. 15)

Interpretation: further provisions

138.—(1) In determining whether a person who is an active member or a pensioner member of [^{F42}this Section of] the Scheme is also a deferred member of it, the fact that the person is an active member or a pensioner member and the person's rights as such are to be disregarded.

(2) In determining whether a person is a pensioner member of [^{F42}this Section of] the Scheme, the fact that the person is not entitled to payment of pension because of Chapter 8 is to be disregarded.

Textual Amendments

- F42** Words in [reg. 138\(1\)\(2\)](#) inserted (with effect in accordance with [reg. 1\(2\)](#) of the amending Rule) by [The Health and Personal Social Services \(Superannuation Scheme, Compensation for Premature Retirement and Additional Voluntary Contributions\), and Health and Social Care \(Pension Scheme\) \(Amendment\) Regulations \(Northern Ireland\) 2010 \(S.R. 2010/22\)](#), [reg. 1\(2\)](#), **Sch. 2 Pt. 1**

Meaning of “pensionable service”

139.—(1) In this Part, references to a member's pensionable service, subject to paragraph (2), are references to the aggregate of the following periods—

- (a) any period of service in respect of which the member contributes to [^{F43}this Section of] the Scheme under regulation 160 (contributions by members),
- (b) any period of absence from service which counts as pensionable service under regulation 140,
- (c) any period of service credited to the member as pensionable service under Chapter 6 (transfers from other pension arrangements)^{F44}; and
- (d) any period of pensionable service the member is entitled to count under Chapter 10 of this Part.]

(2) A member's pensionable service does not include—

- (a) any period of service in respect of which the Department has paid contributions to another occupational pension scheme in respect of the member,
- (b) in the case of a pensioner member or deferred member, any period taken into account—
 - (i) in determining the member's entitlement to the pension in payment or, as the case may be, the deferred pension, or
 - (ii) in calculating the amount of that pension,but, in the case of a pensioner member or deferred member entitled to a pension under regulation 180 (partial retirement) subject to paragraph (7),
- (c) any period of service in respect of which the Department's liability to provide benefits is discharged—
 - (i) by the payment of a contributions equivalent premium under section 51(2) of the 1993 Act,
 - (ii) under regulation 175 (repayment of contributions), or

- (iii) by the payment of a transfer value payment on transfer out under Chapter 6 (transfers), or
 - (d) subject to paragraph (3), any period of service which would result in the aggregate mentioned in paragraph (1) exceeding 45 years.
- (3) A member's pensionable service must not exceed 45 years unless—
- (a) the member gives notice in writing to the Department and the member's employing authority of an intention to remain in pensionable service beyond 45 years; and
 - (b) that notice is received by the Department and the member's employing authority—
 - (i) not earlier than three months before the member reaches 45 years pensionable service, and
 - (ii) by the end of the pay period during which the member reaches the 45 year limit.
- (4) If the notice required by paragraph (3) has been properly received and the member has pensionable service in excess of 45 years—
- (a) benefits under this Part shall be calculated by reference to a maximum of 45 years of pensionable service; and
 - (b) the Department shall select the years by reference to which the benefits are to be calculated, selecting the years which produce the most favourable result to the member.
- (5) For the purposes of paragraph (4)(b), in order to calculate the length of a member's pensionable service, all periods of pensionable service will be added together and each resulting period of 365 days (disregarding pensionable service on 29th February in a leap year) will be treated as one year.
- (6) If, when the employment in which a person is an active member ceases, a payment is made in respect of untaken leave, for the purpose of this Part—
- (a) the member's pensionable service is treated as continuing for a period equal to the period of leave in respect of which payment is made, and
 - (b) the payment is treated as the member's pensionable earnings for that period.
- (7) In the case of a pensioner member or deferred member entitled to a pension under regulation 180 (partial retirement), paragraph (2)(b) only applies to so much of the member's pensionable service as is mentioned in regulation 180(8)(a) (the specified percentage of the pensionable service as respects which the member is an active member on the option day).
- (8) References in this Part to any period expressed in days are references to the period in question ignoring 29th February, expressed in days.

[^{F45}(9) Where a member is also a member of the [^{F46}1995 Section] any reference in this Part to “45 years” shall be taken to be a reference to a shorter period determined by the formula—

$$SP=45yearsLSS$$

where—

SP is the shorter period, measured in years and days, and

LSS is the length of superannuable service (within the meaning of the 1995 Regulations), measured in years and days, giving rise to membership of the [^{F46}1995 Section] and, in the case of a member of that Scheme who has become entitled to a pension (including a preserved pension) under that Scheme, including any period that was taken into account for the purpose of determining whether the member was entitled to that pension, or for the purpose of calculating the amount of that pension.]

Textual Amendments

- F43** Words in reg. 139(1)(a) inserted (with effect in accordance with reg. 1(2) of the amending Rule) by The Health and Personal Social Services (Superannuation Scheme, Compensation for Premature Retirement and Additional Voluntary Contributions), and Health and Social Care (Pension Scheme) (Amendment) Regulations (Northern Ireland) 2010 (S.R. 2010/22), reg. 1(2), **Sch. 2 Pt. 1**
- F44** Reg. 139(1)(d) and worded added (with effect in accordance with reg. 1(2) of the amending Rule) by The Health and Personal Social Services (Superannuation Scheme, Compensation for Premature Retirement and Additional Voluntary Contributions), and Health and Social Care (Pension Scheme) (Amendment) Regulations (Northern Ireland) 2010 (S.R. 2010/22), regs. 1(2), **57**
- F45** Reg. 139(9) added (with effect in accordance with reg. 1(3) of the amending Rule) by The Health and Personal Social Services (Superannuation), Health and Social Care (Pension Scheme) and Health and Personal Social Services (Injury Benefits) (Amendment and Transitional Provisions) Regulations (Northern Ireland) 2009 (S.R. 2009/65), regs. 1(2), **53** (with reg. 89)
- F46** Words in reg. 139(9) substituted (with effect in accordance with reg. 1(2) of the amending Rule) by The Health and Personal Social Services (Superannuation Scheme, Compensation for Premature Retirement and Additional Voluntary Contributions), and Health and Social Care (Pension Scheme) (Amendment) Regulations (Northern Ireland) 2010 (S.R. 2010/22), reg. 1(2), **Sch. 2 Pt. 2**

Pensionable service: breaks in service

140.—(1) This regulation applies to members who are absent from work because of—

- (a) illness or injury,
- (b) maternity leave,
- (c) adoption leave,
- (d) paternity leave, ^{F47} ...
- (e) parental leave [^{F48}, [^{F49}shared parental leave [^{F50}, or

[parental bereavement leave.]
^{F51}(f)

(2) [^{F52}A] period of absence to which this regulation applies will count as pensionable service for so long as the member contributes to [^{F53}this Section of] the [^{F54}Scheme under regulation 160 in respect of the period of absence] .

[^{F55}(3) If a member is on leave of absence but does not fall within paragraph (1)(a) to (e), and contributes to [^{F53}this Section of] the Scheme under regulation 160 by contributions made at the same intervals as those made by the member before the absence, the maximum period of such leave that can be counted as pensionable service under this paragraph is—

- (a) where the member contributes for a continuous period of 6 months commencing with the first day of the member's leave of absence, 6 months; and
- (b) where the member contributes for a continuous period of less than 6 months commencing with the first day of the member's leave of absence, the period in respect of which the member pays those contributions.

(3A) If, having paid contributions for the period mentioned in paragraph (3)(a) a member remains on a leave of absence that does not fall within paragraph (1)(a) to (e) and contributes to [^{F56}this Section of] the Scheme both member contributions under regulation 160 and employer contributions under regulation 162 by contributions made at the same intervals as those made by the member before the absence, the maximum period of such leave that can be counted as pensionable service under this paragraph is—

- (a) where the member contributes for a continuous period of 18 months commencing immediately after the expiry of the period mentioned in paragraph (3)(a), 18 months; and
 - (b) where the member contributes for a continuous period of less than 18 months commencing immediately after the expiry of the period mentioned in paragraph (3)(a), the period in respect of which the member pays those contributions.]
- (4) This paragraph applies if a person—
- (a) ceased to be an active member because of—
 - (i) ceasing to be employed in an employment in which the person is eligible to be such a member, or
 - (ii) exercising the option under regulation 157 (opting out of [^{F57}this Section of] the Scheme), and
 - (b) less than 12 months after the date on which the person ceased to be an active member becomes such a member again.
- (5) If paragraph (4) applies, the person's pensionable service before the person ceased to be an active member and after the person became such a member again is treated as a single continuous period of pensionable service, unless paragraph (6) applies.
- (6) This paragraph applies if—
- (a) the person does not become a deferred member in respect of the pensionable service before the break in which the person was an active member,
 - (b) the person has received a repayment of contributions under regulation 175 in respect of that service (but see paragraph (8)), or
 - (c) the person's rights under [^{F58}this Section of] the Scheme in respect of that service have been extinguished under regulation 226 because a transfer value payment has been made in respect of them.
- (7) In the case of a member who leaves pensionable service whilst the person is absent from work because of—
- (a) illness or injury,
 - (b) maternity leave,
 - (c) adoption leave,
 - (d) paternity leave, ^{F59} ...
 - (e) parental leave, [^{F60}shared parental leave,][^{F61}or]
 [parental bereavement leave,]
 - ^{F62}(f)

this regulation applies as if the reference to 12 months in paragraph (4)(b) were a reference to 3 years.

(8) Paragraph (6)(b) does not apply if the person repays to the Department any contributions repaid to the person as mentioned in that paragraph, together with any interest paid to the person on those contributions, before the expiry of the period of 6 months beginning with the date on which the person becomes an active member again.

(9) For the regulations where paragraph (5) applies because the person has become a deferred member in respect of the service in which the person was an active member and becomes an active member again, see Chapter 7 (re-employment and rejoining [^{F63}this Section of] the Scheme).]

Textual Amendments

- F47** Word in reg. 140(1)(d) omitted (29.9.2023) by virtue of [The Parental Bereavement Leave and Pay \(Consequential Amendments to Subordinate Legislation\) \(No. 2\) Regulations \(Northern Ireland\) 2023 \(S.R. 2023/157\)](#), regs. 1(1), **15(8)(a)(i)**, **34**
- F48** Word in reg. 140(1)(e) substituted (6.4.2022) by [The Parental Bereavement Leave and Pay \(Consequential Amendments to Subordinate Legislation\) Regulations \(Northern Ireland\) 2022 \(S.R. 2022/168\)](#), regs. 1, **15(8)(a)(ii)** and word substitution restated (3.10.2022) by [The Parental Bereavement Leave and Pay \(Consequential Amendments to Subordinate Legislation\) \(No. 2\) Regulations \(Northern Ireland\) 2022 \(S.R. 2022/236\)](#), regs. 1(1), **15(8)(a)(ii)** (with regs. 28-34) and word substitution restated (2.4.2023) by [The Parental Bereavement Leave and Pay \(Consequential Amendments to Subordinate Legislation\) Regulations \(Northern Ireland\) 2023 \(S.R. 2023/56\)](#), regs. 1(1), **15(8)(a)(ii)**, **34** (with regs. 28-33)
- F49** Words in reg. 140(1) inserted (with effect in accordance with reg. 1(3) of the amending Rule) by [The Health and Social Care Pension Scheme \(Amendment\) Regulations \(Northern Ireland\) 2023 \(S.R. 2023/33\)](#), regs. 1(2), **12(a)**
- F50** Words in reg. 140(1)(e) substituted (29.9.2023) by [The Parental Bereavement Leave and Pay \(Consequential Amendments to Subordinate Legislation\) \(No. 2\) Regulations \(Northern Ireland\) 2023 \(S.R. 2023/157\)](#), regs. 1(1), **15(8)(a)(ii)**, **34**
- F51** Reg. 140(1)(f) inserted (29.9.2023) by [The Parental Bereavement Leave and Pay \(Consequential Amendments to Subordinate Legislation\) \(No. 2\) Regulations \(Northern Ireland\) 2023 \(S.R. 2023/157\)](#), regs. 1(1), **15(8)(a)(iii)**, **34**
- F52** Word in reg. 140(2) substituted (with effect in accordance with reg. 1(3) of the amending Rule) by [The Health and Personal Social Services \(Superannuation\), Health and Social Care \(Pension Scheme\) and Health and Personal Social Services \(Injury Benefits\) \(Amendment and Transitional Provisions\) Regulations \(Northern Ireland\) 2009 \(S.R. 2009/65\)](#), regs. 1(2), **54(2)(a)** (with reg. 89)
- F53** Words in reg. 140(2)(3) inserted (with effect in accordance with reg. 1(2) of the amending Rule) by [The Health and Personal Social Services \(Superannuation Scheme, Compensation for Premature Retirement and Additional Voluntary Contributions\), and Health and Social Care \(Pension Scheme\) \(Amendment\) Regulations \(Northern Ireland\) 2010 \(S.R. 2010/22\)](#), reg. 1(2), **Sch. 2 Pt. 1**
- F54** Words in reg. 140(2) substituted (with effect in accordance with reg. 1(3) of the amending Rule) by [The Health and Personal Social Services \(Superannuation\), Health and Social Care \(Pension Scheme\) and Health and Personal Social Services \(Injury Benefits\) \(Amendment and Transitional Provisions\) Regulations \(Northern Ireland\) 2009 \(S.R. 2009/65\)](#), regs. 1(2), **54(2)(b)** (with reg. 89)
- F55** Reg. 140(3)(3A) substituted for reg. 140(3) (with effect in accordance with reg. 1(3) of the amending Rule) by [The Health and Personal Social Services \(Superannuation\), Health and Social Care \(Pension Scheme\) and Health and Personal Social Services \(Injury Benefits\) \(Amendment and Transitional Provisions\) Regulations \(Northern Ireland\) 2009 \(S.R. 2009/65\)](#), regs. 1(2), **54(3)** (with reg. 89)
- F56** Words in reg. 140(3A) inserted (with effect in accordance with reg. 1(2) of the amending Rule) by [The Health and Personal Social Services \(Superannuation Scheme, Compensation for Premature Retirement and Additional Voluntary Contributions\), and Health and Social Care \(Pension Scheme\) \(Amendment\) Regulations \(Northern Ireland\) 2010 \(S.R. 2010/22\)](#), reg. 1(2), **Sch. 2 Pt. 1**
- F57** Words in reg. 140(4)(a)(ii) inserted (with effect in accordance with reg. 1(2) of the amending Rule) by [The Health and Personal Social Services \(Superannuation Scheme, Compensation for Premature Retirement and Additional Voluntary Contributions\), and Health and Social Care \(Pension Scheme\) \(Amendment\) Regulations \(Northern Ireland\) 2010 \(S.R. 2010/22\)](#), reg. 1(2), **Sch. 2 Pt. 1**
- F58** Words in reg. 140(6)(c) inserted (with effect in accordance with reg. 1(2) of the amending Rule) by [The Health and Personal Social Services \(Superannuation Scheme, Compensation for Premature Retirement and Additional Voluntary Contributions\), and Health and Social Care \(Pension Scheme\) \(Amendment\) Regulations \(Northern Ireland\) 2010 \(S.R. 2010/22\)](#), reg. 1(2), **Sch. 2 Pt. 1**

- F59** Word in reg. 140(7)(d) omitted (29.9.2023) by virtue of The Parental Bereavement Leave and Pay (Consequential Amendments to Subordinate Legislation) (No. 2) Regulations (Northern Ireland) 2023 (S.R. 2023/157), regs. 1(1), **15(8)(b)(i)**, **34**
- F60** Words in reg. 140(7) inserted (with effect in accordance with reg. 1(3) of the amending Rule) by The Health and Social Care Pension Scheme (Amendment) Regulations (Northern Ireland) 2023 (S.R. 2023/33), regs. 1(2), **12(b)**
- F61** Word in reg. 140(7)(e) inserted (29.9.2023) by The Parental Bereavement Leave and Pay (Consequential Amendments to Subordinate Legislation) (No. 2) Regulations (Northern Ireland) 2023 (S.R. 2023/157), regs. 1(1), **15(8)(b)(ii)**, **34**
- F62** Reg. 140(7)(f) inserted (29.9.2023) by The Parental Bereavement Leave and Pay (Consequential Amendments to Subordinate Legislation) (No. 2) Regulations (Northern Ireland) 2023 (S.R. 2023/157), regs. 1(1), **15(8)(b)(iii)**, **34**
- F63** Words in reg. 140(9) inserted (with effect in accordance with reg. 1(2) of the amending Rule) by The Health and Personal Social Services (Superannuation Scheme, Compensation for Premature Retirement and Additional Voluntary Contributions), and Health and Social Care (Pension Scheme) (Amendment) Regulations (Northern Ireland) 2010 (S.R. 2010/22), reg. 1(2), **Sch. 2 Pt. 1**

Modifications etc. (not altering text)

- C1** Reg. 140(8) applied (1.4.2015) by The Health and Social Care Pension Scheme (Transitional and Consequential Provisions) Regulations (Northern Ireland) 2015 (S.R. 2015/122), regs. 1, **10(3)(b)(ii)**
- C2** Reg. 140(8) applied (1.4.2015) by The Health and Social Care Pension Scheme (Transitional and Consequential Provisions) Regulations (Northern Ireland) 2015 (S.R. 2015/122), regs. 1, **10(4)(b)(ii)**

Qualifying service

Meaning of “qualifying service”

141.—(1) In this Part, references to a member's qualifying service, are references to the aggregate of the following periods—

- (a) the member's pensionable service under this Part other than such pensionable service as is referred to in regulation 139(1)(c) (transferred-in service);
 - (b) in the case of a person in respect of whom a transfer value in respect of his rights under another pension arrangement [^{F64}(including the [^{F65}1995 Section])] has been accepted under Chapter 6 (transfers), a period equal to the person's period as an active member in any occupational pension scheme in respect of which the rights accrued;
 - (c) any period treated as qualifying service under paragraph (3) or under regulation 142;
 - (d) where the member ceased to be an active member under Part 2 not more than 12 months before becoming a member under this Part, any period of qualifying service under Part 2.
- [^{F66}(e) in the case of a person—
- (i) who is eligible to join [^{F67}this Section of] the Scheme by virtue of regulation 153(5)(c), and
 - (ii) for whom the interval between leaving the HPSS Superannuation Scheme 1995 and joining [^{F67}this Section of] the Scheme is less than one month
- a period equal to the period of qualifying service (within the meaning of the 1995 Regulations), measured in years and days, that the member was entitled to count under regulation 5 of the 1995 Regulations when the member left that scheme.][^{F68}, ^{F69} ...
- (f) in the case of a 2008 Section Optant, any period of qualifying service the member is entitled to count under Chapter 10 of this Part.]

- [^{F70}(g) in the case of a Waiting Period Joiner referred to in regulation 260X, a period equal in length to the period of qualifying service which the member is entitled to count under the 1995 Section; and
- (h) in the case of a person who is eligible to join this section of the Scheme by virtue of regulation 153(5)(e), (g) or (h) (Eligibility: general), a period equal in length to the period of qualifying service which the member is entitled to count under the 1995 Section.]
- (2) Paragraph (3) applies if the member is a locum practitioner who—
- (a) ceases to be engaged as such a practitioner and so ceases to be treated as being in pensionable service; and
- (b) is re-engaged as a locum practitioner before the expiry of a period not exceeding three months from the date of such cessation.
- (3) Where this paragraph applies—
- (a) a locum practitioner is treated as continuing to be in qualifying service during the period of non-engagement as such a practitioner and is not required to re-join [^{F71}this Section of] the Scheme on being re-engaged as a locum practitioner; and
- (b) that period does not count as practitioner service.
- [^{F72}(4) For the other rules applying where there is a short break in service, see regulation 142.]

Textual Amendments

- F64** Words in reg. 141(1)(b) inserted (with effect in accordance with reg. 1(3) of the amending Rule) by The Health and Personal Social Services (Superannuation), Health and Social Care (Pension Scheme) and Health and Personal Social Services (Injury Benefits) (Amendment and Transitional Provisions) Regulations (Northern Ireland) 2009 (S.R. 2009/65), regs. 1(2), **55(2)** (with reg. 89)
- F65** Words in reg. 141(1)(b) substituted (with effect in accordance with reg. 1(2) of the amending Rule) by The Health and Personal Social Services (Superannuation Scheme, Compensation for Premature Retirement and Additional Voluntary Contributions), and Health and Social Care (Pension Scheme) (Amendment) Regulations (Northern Ireland) 2010 (S.R. 2010/22), reg. 1(2), **Sch. 2 Pt. 2**
- F66** Reg. 141(1)(e) added (with effect in accordance with reg. 1(5) of the amending Rule) by The Health and Personal Social Services (Superannuation), Health and Social Care (Pension Scheme) and Health and Personal Social Services (Injury Benefits) (Amendment and Transitional Provisions) Regulations (Northern Ireland) 2009 (S.R. 2009/65), regs. 1(2), **55(3)** (with reg. 89)
- F67** Words in reg. 141(1)(e) inserted (with effect in accordance with reg. 1(2) of the amending Rule) by The Health and Personal Social Services (Superannuation Scheme, Compensation for Premature Retirement and Additional Voluntary Contributions), and Health and Social Care (Pension Scheme) (Amendment) Regulations (Northern Ireland) 2010 (S.R. 2010/22), reg. 1(2), **Sch. 2 Pt. 1**
- F68** Reg. 141(1)(f) and word added (with effect in accordance with reg. 1(2) of the amending Rule) by The Health and Personal Social Services (Superannuation Scheme, Compensation for Premature Retirement and Additional Voluntary Contributions), and Health and Social Care (Pension Scheme) (Amendment) Regulations (Northern Ireland) 2010 (S.R. 2010/22), regs. 1(2), **58**
- F69** Word in reg. 141(1)(e) omitted (9.2.2012) by virtue of The Health and Personal Social Services (Superannuation Scheme, Injury Benefits and Additional Voluntary Contributions), Health and Social Care (Pension Scheme) (Amendment) Regulations (Northern Ireland) 2012 (S.R. 2012/42), regs. 1(4), **21(2)**
- F70** Reg. 141(1)(g)(h) added (9.2.2012) by The Health and Personal Social Services (Superannuation Scheme, Injury Benefits and Additional Voluntary Contributions), Health and Social Care (Pension Scheme) (Amendment) Regulations (Northern Ireland) 2012 (S.R. 2012/42), **regs.**, 1(4) 21((3)
- F71** Words in reg. 141(3)(a) inserted (with effect in accordance with reg. 1(2) of the amending Rule) by The Health and Personal Social Services (Superannuation Scheme, Compensation for Premature

Retirement and Additional Voluntary Contributions), and Health and Social Care (Pension Scheme) (Amendment) Regulations (Northern Ireland) 2010 (S.R. 2010/22), reg. 1(2), **Sch. 2 Pt. 1**

F72 Reg. 141(4) added (with effect in accordance with reg. 1(3) of the amending Rule) by The Health and Personal Social Services (Superannuation), Health and Social Care (Pension Scheme) and Health and Personal Social Services (Injury Benefits) (Amendment and Transitional Provisions) Regulations (Northern Ireland) 2009 (S.R. 2009/65), regs. 1(2), **55(4)** (with reg. 89)

Qualifying service: disregard of breaks in service

142.—(1) This regulation applies for the purpose of calculating the qualifying service of a member whose pensionable service ceases for an interval (other than in circumstances where regulation 141(3) applies).

- (2) If the interval—
- (a) does not exceed one month, or
 - (b) is due to a trade dispute,

the member's qualifying service before and after the interval is treated as continuous for the purpose of calculating the member's qualifying service after the interval (but the period of the interval is ignored).

(3) For the purposes of paragraph (2) it does not matter if the member's pensionable service before the interval is treated separately from that after the interval for the purpose of calculating the member's benefits.

- (4) If—
- (a) a person who is an active member ceases to be employed in the employment that qualifies the person to belong to [^{F73}this Section of] the Scheme and becomes a deferred member, but not a pensioner member, in respect of the service in that employment, and
 - (b) after a period not exceeding 12 months the person becomes employed again in such an employment and becomes an active member again in that employment,

qualifying service in the earlier employment is treated as a single continuous period of qualifying service with that in the later employment.

- (5) If—
- (a) a person who is an active member in an employment opts to cease to be such a member whilst continuing to be employed in the employment and becomes a deferred member, but not a pensioner member, in respect of that service, and
 - (b) after a period not exceeding 12 months the person becomes such an active member again in that employment,

qualifying service in the earlier period of active membership is treated as a single period of qualifying service with that in the later period of such membership.

- (6) [^{F74}Where] —
- (a) the person has received a repayment of contributions under regulation 175 in respect of the earlier period [^{F75}paragraphs (4) and (5) do not apply] (but see paragraph (7)); or
 - (b) the person's rights under [^{F76}this Section of] the Scheme in respect of that period have been extinguished under regulation 226 because a transfer value payment has been made [^{F77}, paragraphs (2), (4) and (5) do not apply] .

(7) Paragraph [F78(6)(a)] does not apply if the person repays to the Department any contributions repaid to the person as mentioned in that paragraph together with any interest on those contributions, before the expiry of the period of 6 months beginning with the date on which the member becomes a member again.

(8) If—

- (a) a member is a deferred member or pensioner member in respect of the period of pensionable service before pensionable service ceases for an interval, and
- (b) the periods of pensionable service before and after pensionable service ceases for an interval are not treated as a single period of continuous service under regulation 140(5) or regulation 238(2)(a),

the period of pensionable service in respect of which the member is a deferred member or a pensioner member is treated as qualifying service in relation to the period after the interval.

Textual Amendments

- F73** Words in [reg. 142\(4\)\(a\)](#) inserted (with effect in accordance with [reg. 1\(2\)](#) of the amending Rule) by [The Health and Personal Social Services \(Superannuation Scheme, Compensation for Premature Retirement and Additional Voluntary Contributions\), and Health and Social Care \(Pension Scheme\) \(Amendment\) Regulations \(Northern Ireland\) 2010 \(S.R. 2010/22\)](#), [reg. 1\(2\)](#), **Sch. 2 Pt. 1**
- F74** Word in [reg. 142\(6\)](#) substituted (retrospective and with effect in accordance with [reg. 1\(4\)\(e\)](#) of the amending Rule) by [The Health and Personal Social Services \(Superannuation Scheme and Additional Voluntary Contributions\), Health and Social Care \(Pension Scheme\) \(Amendment\) Regulations \(Northern Ireland\) 2013 \(S.R. 2013/259\)](#), [regs. 1\(2\)](#), **38(2)(a)**
- F75** Words in [reg. 142\(6\)\(a\)](#) inserted (retrospective and with effect in accordance with [reg. 1\(4\)\(e\)](#) of the amending Rule) by [The Health and Personal Social Services \(Superannuation Scheme and Additional Voluntary Contributions\), Health and Social Care \(Pension Scheme\) \(Amendment\) Regulations \(Northern Ireland\) 2013 \(S.R. 2013/259\)](#), [regs. 1\(2\)](#), **38(2)(b)**
- F76** Words in [reg. 142\(6\)\(b\)](#) inserted (with effect in accordance with [reg. 1\(2\)](#) of the amending Rule) by [The Health and Personal Social Services \(Superannuation Scheme, Compensation for Premature Retirement and Additional Voluntary Contributions\), and Health and Social Care \(Pension Scheme\) \(Amendment\) Regulations \(Northern Ireland\) 2010 \(S.R. 2010/22\)](#), [reg. 1\(2\)](#), **Sch. 2 Pt. 1**
- F77** Words in [reg. 142\(6\)\(b\)](#) added (retrospective and with effect in accordance with [reg. 1\(4\)\(e\)](#) of the amending Rule) by [The Health and Personal Social Services \(Superannuation Scheme and Additional Voluntary Contributions\), Health and Social Care \(Pension Scheme\) \(Amendment\) Regulations \(Northern Ireland\) 2013 \(S.R. 2013/259\)](#), [regs. 1\(2\)](#), **38(2)(c)**
- F78** Word in [reg. 142\(7\)](#) substituted (retrospective and with effect in accordance with [reg. 1\(4\)\(e\)](#) of the amending Rule) by [The Health and Personal Social Services \(Superannuation Scheme and Additional Voluntary Contributions\), Health and Social Care \(Pension Scheme\) \(Amendment\) Regulations \(Northern Ireland\) 2013 \(S.R. 2013/259\)](#), [regs. 1\(2\)](#), **38(3)**

Pensionable earnings

Meaning of “pensionable earnings”

143.—(1) In the case of a principal ^{F79}... practitioner or a principal dental practitioner who is not in receipt of any salary, wages, fees or any other regular payment in respect of his employment by virtue of the application of these Regulations to him as if he were such an officer under Part 2, pensionable earnings means—

- (a) in the case of a principal medical practitioner, practitioner income less any sum on account of practice expenses (for these purposes, C3 contributions payable under regulation 164(5) or (6) are neither practitioner income nor practice expenses); and
- (b) in the case of a principal dental practitioner, practitioner income (taking into account any relevant pensionable earnings ceiling).
- (2) Subject to paragraph (3), for the purposes of this regulation, the practitioner income of a principal medical practitioner means—
- (a) income that accrues to the principal medical practitioner which is derived from—
- (i) a GMS contract;
 - (ii) an APMS contract;
 - (iii) payments from, or to, a practitioner who is a GMS practice or an APMS contractor in respect of the performance of certification services, commissioned services or collaborative services;
 - (iv) his engagement by a Health and Social Services Board to assist in the provision of primary medical services under Articles 57 and 57A of the 1972 Order;
 - (v) in the case of a principal medical practitioner, the provision of locum services;
 - (vi) payments made to a principal medical practitioner by an OOH provider [^{F80}or other employing authority providing OOH services] in respect of the performance of primary medical services, commissioned services, collaborative services and certification services;
 - (vii) payments made to a principal medical practitioner by an employing authority in respect of primary dental services, general ophthalmic services or pharmaceutical services provided by the practitioner;
 - (viii) practice-based work carried out in educating or training, or organising the education or training of, GP Registrars or practitioners;
- (b) any charges collected from patients in respect of the services mentioned in subparagraph (a) which the principal medical practitioner is authorised by or under any statutory provision to retain, other than charges authorised by regulations made under Article 98 of, and Schedule 15 to, the 1972 Order;
- (c) any sums paid to the practitioner out of a fund determined by reference to the number of beds in a hospital; and
- (d) in the case of a principal medical practitioner, allowances and any other sums (but excluding payments made to cover expenses) paid in respect of Board and advisory work.
- (3) Subject to paragraphs (4), (6) and (8), for the purposes of this paragraph, the practitioner income of a principal dental practitioner means income that accrues to the practitioner which is derived from GDS arrangements [^{F81}or piloted services] .
- (4) For each GDS arrangement [^{F82}or piloted service] from which practitioner income is derived, the maximum amount of practitioner income which may be derived from provision of that service in any financial year is, subject to paragraph (5), the value of that service in that financial year less the value of the following payments (if payable in that financial year by the Health and Social Services Board that is a party to the service)—
- (a) monthly seniority payments;
 - (b) maternity leave, paternity leave, parental leave [^{F83}, [^{F84}shared parental leave,] parental bereavement leave] or adoption leave payments;
 - (c) sickness leave payments;
 - (d) reimbursement of the salary of a vocational trainee;

- (e) reimbursement of the national insurance contributions of a vocational trainee;
- (f) reimbursement of non-domestic rates;

then multiplied by a percentage to be determined by the Department, which produces the amount referred to in this Part as the pensionable earnings ceiling.

(5) Income which accrues to a principal dental practitioner that is derived from the following payments under GDS arrangements [^{F85}or piloted services] is practitioner income for the purposes of this regulation (that is, it is pensionable earnings, notwithstanding that it is not included in the calculation of the pensionable earnings ceiling for a particular GDS service [^{F86}or piloted service])—

- (a) monthly seniority payments;
- (b) maternity leave, paternity leave, parental leave [^{F87}, [^{F88}shared parental leave,] parental bereavement leave] or adoption leave payments;
- (c) sickness leave payments.

(6) The following payments under a GDS arrangement [^{F89}or piloted service] are not to be considered practitioner income for the purposes of this regulation—

- (a) reimbursement of the salary of a vocational trainee;
- (b) reimbursement of the national insurance contributions of a vocational trainee;
- (c) reimbursement of non-domestic rates.

(7) For the avoidance of doubt, income which accrues to a principal dental practitioner while engaged as an assistant dental practitioner is practitioner income of that principal dental practitioner, but unaffected by any pensionable earnings ceiling.

(8) If a practitioner is in concurrent employment as an officer, or with a university, or as a civil servant, or in any other employment that the Department may in any particular case allow, practitioner income does not include any amounts for which the practitioner is required to account to the employer as a term or condition of that employment.

(9) In paragraph (2)(a), locum services shall have the meaning given by regulation 149(4).

[^{F90}(10) The pensionable earnings of a principal practitioner include the amount of any pensionable earnings the practitioner is entitled to count under Chapter 10 of this Part.]

Textual Amendments

- F79** Word in reg. 143(1) omitted (29.3.2013) by virtue of The Health and Personal Social Services (Superannuation Scheme and Injury Benefits) and Health and Social Care (Pension Scheme) (Amendment) Regulations (Northern Ireland) 2013 (S.R. 2013/40), regs. 1(2), **15(2)**
- F80** Words in reg. 143(2)(a)(vi) inserted (with effect in accordance with reg. 1(3) of the amending Rule) by The Health and Personal Social Services (Superannuation), Health and Social Care (Pension Scheme) and Health and Personal Social Services (Injury Benefits) (Amendment and Transitional Provisions) Regulations (Northern Ireland) 2009 (S.R. 2009/65), regs. 1(2), **56** (with reg. 89)
- F81** Words in reg. 143(3) inserted (29.3.2013) by The Health and Personal Social Services (Superannuation Scheme and Injury Benefits) and Health and Social Care (Pension Scheme) (Amendment) Regulations (Northern Ireland) 2013 (S.R. 2013/40), regs. 1(2), **15(3)**
- F82** Words in reg. 143(4) inserted (29.3.2013) by The Health and Personal Social Services (Superannuation Scheme and Injury Benefits) and Health and Social Care (Pension Scheme) (Amendment) Regulations (Northern Ireland) 2013 (S.R. 2013/40), regs. 1(2), **15(4)**
- F83** Words in reg. 143(4)(b) inserted (6.4.2022) by The Parental Bereavement Leave and Pay (Consequential Amendments to Subordinate Legislation) Regulations (Northern Ireland) 2022 (S.R. 2022/168), regs. 1, **15(9)(a)** and words insertion restated (3.10.2022) by The Parental Bereavement Leave and Pay (Consequential Amendments to Subordinate Legislation) (No. 2) Regulations (Northern

- Ireland) 2022 (S.R. 2022/236), regs. 1(1), **15(9)(a)** (with regs. 28-34) and words insertion restated (2.4.2023) by The Parental Bereavement Leave and Pay (Consequential Amendments to Subordinate Legislation) Regulations (Northern Ireland) 2023 (S.R. 2023/56), regs. 1(1), **15(9)(a)**, 34 (with regs. 28-33)
- and words insertion restated (29.9.2023) by The Parental Bereavement Leave and Pay (Consequential Amendments to Subordinate Legislation) (No. 2) Regulations (Northern Ireland) 2023 (S.R. 2023/157), regs. 1(1), **15(9)(a)**
- F84** Words in reg. 143(4)(b) inserted (with effect in accordance with reg. 1(3) of the amending Rule) by The Health and Social Care Pension Scheme (Amendment) Regulations (Northern Ireland) 2023 (S.R. 2023/33), regs. 1(2), **13(a)**
- F85** Words in reg. 143(5) inserted (29.3.2013) by The Health and Personal Social Services (Superannuation Scheme and Injury Benefits) and Health and Social Care (Pension Scheme) (Amendment) Regulations (Northern Ireland) 2013 (S.R. 2013/40), regs. 1(2), **15(5)(a)**
- F86** Words in reg. 143(5) inserted (29.3.2013) by The Health and Personal Social Services (Superannuation Scheme and Injury Benefits) and Health and Social Care (Pension Scheme) (Amendment) Regulations (Northern Ireland) 2013 (S.R. 2013/40), regs. 1(2), **15(5)(b)**
- F87** Words in reg. 143(5)(b) inserted (6.4.2022) by The Parental Bereavement Leave and Pay (Consequential Amendments to Subordinate Legislation) Regulations (Northern Ireland) 2022 (S.R. 2022/168), regs. 1, **15(9)(b)** and words insertion restated (3.10.2022) by The Parental Bereavement Leave and Pay (Consequential Amendments to Subordinate Legislation) (No. 2) Regulations (Northern Ireland) 2022 (S.R. 2022/236), regs. 1(1), **15(9)(b)** (with regs. 28-34) and words insertion restated (2.4.2023) by The Parental Bereavement Leave and Pay (Consequential Amendments to Subordinate Legislation) Regulations (Northern Ireland) 2023 (S.R. 2023/56), regs. 1(1), **15(9)(b)**, 34 (with regs. 28-33) and words insertion restated (29.9.2023) by The Parental Bereavement Leave and Pay (Consequential Amendments to Subordinate Legislation) (No. 2) Regulations (Northern Ireland) 2023 (S.R. 2023/157), regs. 1(1), **15(9)(b)**
- F88** Words in reg. 143(5)(b) inserted (with effect in accordance with reg. 1(3) of the amending Rule) by The Health and Social Care Pension Scheme (Amendment) Regulations (Northern Ireland) 2023 (S.R. 2023/33), regs. 1(2), **13(b)**
- F89** Words in reg. 143(6) inserted (29.3.2013) by The Health and Personal Social Services (Superannuation Scheme and Injury Benefits) and Health and Social Care (Pension Scheme) (Amendment) Regulations (Northern Ireland) 2013 (S.R. 2013/40), regs. 1(2), **15(6)**
- F90** Reg. 143(10) added (with effect in accordance with reg. 1(2) of the amending Rule) by The Health and Personal Social Services (Superannuation Scheme, Compensation for Premature Retirement and Additional Voluntary Contributions), and Health and Social Care (Pension Scheme) (Amendment) Regulations (Northern Ireland) 2010 (S.R. 2010/22), regs. 1(2), **59**

Pensionable earnings — breaks in service

144.—(1) This regulation applies to members who are absent from work because of—

- (a) illness or injury,
- (b) maternity leave,
- (c) adoption leave,
- (d) paternity leave, ^{F91} ...
- (e) parental leave [^{F92}, [^{F93}shared parental leave]] [^{F94}, or] [^{F95}(f) parental bereavement leave.]

(2) If the earnings used to calculate a member's pensionable earnings are reduced during a period of absence to which this regulation applies—

- (a) for the purpose of calculating the member's contributions to [^{F96}this Section of] the scheme under [^{F97}regulations 160 and 161] , pensionable earnings for the period of absence will be calculated on the basis of the member's reduced earnings; and
 - (b) for all other purposes, the member's pensionable earnings for the period of absence will be calculated in accordance with paragraph (3)(a) or (b).
- (3) In the case of a member who—
- (a) is one of a number of practitioners or non-GP providers who have elected as described in regulation 145(2), each practitioner's or non-GP provider's pensionable earnings will be calculated as if the partnership's aggregate pensionable earnings were equal to the amount of the partnership's aggregate pensionable earnings during the 12 month period ending immediately before the member's earnings were reduced or ceased; and
 - (b) (except where the member's pensionable earnings fall to be calculated as described in sub-paragraph (a)), that member will be treated as having continued to receive the same average rate of pensionable earnings as during the 12 month period ending immediately before his earnings were reduced or ceased.
- (4) If the earnings used to calculate a member's pensionable pay cease during a period of absence to which this regulation applies—
- (a) a practitioner falling within paragraph (1)(a) will, subject to sub-paragraph (b), be treated as having continued in pensionable employment for a period of 12 months from the date on which the member's earnings ceased and the member will not be treated as having left pensionable employment until the end of that 12 month period;
 - (b) a member falling within paragraph (1)(b) to (e) who paid contributions on the basis of reduced earnings in accordance with paragraph (3) (a) will, subject to paragraph (6), continue to pay contributions at that rate, except that no refund of contributions or other benefit will be payable until the member actually leaves pensionable employment.
- (5) For the purposes of paragraph (4)(a)—
- (a) during the 12 month period, the member's pensionable earnings will be calculated as described in paragraph (3)(a) or (b);
 - (b) at the end of the 12 month period, when the member is regarded as having left pensionable employment, no refund of contributions or other benefit will be payable until the member actually leaves employment.
- (6) For the purposes of paragraph (4)(b), the rate of contributions payable shall be the rate that would have been payable on the basis of reduced earnings in accordance with paragraph (2)(a) had the member's reduced earnings excluded any earnings for a day during which the member, whilst on maternity leave, returned to work for the purposes of keeping in touch with the workplace.
- (7) If a member fails to pay any contributions which are required to be paid to [^{F98}this Section of] the Scheme in respect of a period of absence to which this regulation applies, the member will be treated as having left pensionable employment except that no refund of contributions or other benefit shall be payable unless the member actually leaves pensionable employment.
- (8) If a member to whom this regulation applies leaves pensionable employment or, by virtue of paragraph (5)(b) or (7), is treated as having left pensionable employment, without becoming entitled to a preserved pension, then if the member later returns to pensionable employment regulation 142(4) (b) will apply as if the reference to 12 months was a reference to 3 years.
- (9) The benefits payable on the death of a member whose earnings ceased during a period of absence to which this regulation applies will be calculated as if the member had died in pensionable employment on the day before his earnings ceased.

[^{F99}(10) For the purposes of making contributions to [^{F100}this Section of] the Scheme under regulations 160 and 162, during any period of absence which counts as pensionable service under regulation 140(3) or (3A), amounts equal to the rate of the member's pensionable earnings calculated as described in paragraph (3)(a) or (b) will be treated as pensionable earnings.]

[^{F101}(11) For the duration of any pilot scheme—

- (a) a member who provides piloted services under a dental pilot scheme and who is absent from work by reason of illness or injury shall be treated as a practitioner whether or not his name is included on a dental list prior to the commencement of the pilot scheme; and
- (b) a member who performs piloted services under a dental pilot scheme and who is absent from work by reason of illness or injury shall be treated as an officer whether or not his name is included on a dental list prior to the commencement of the pilot scheme.]

[^{F102}(12) Before a calculation of a member's pensionable earnings can be made in accordance with paragraph (3), written notice of the length of the period of absence to which this regulation applies must be given to the Department by—

- (a) the member, where the member is a principal practitioner or a non-GP provider; or
- (b) in all other cases, the host Board.

(13) The notice referred to in paragraph (12) must be provided to the Department in such form and manner as the Department may stipulate from time to time.]

Textual Amendments

- F91** Word in reg. 144(1)(d) omitted (29.9.2023) by virtue of The Parental Bereavement Leave and Pay (Consequential Amendments to Subordinate Legislation) (No. 2) Regulations (Northern Ireland) 2023 (S.R. 2023/157), regs. 1(1), **15(10)(a)**, 34
- F92** Word in reg. 144(1)(e) substituted (6.4.2022) by The Parental Bereavement Leave and Pay (Consequential Amendments to Subordinate Legislation) Regulations (Northern Ireland) 2022 (S.R. 2022/168), regs. 1, **15(10)(b)** and word substitution restated (3.10.2022) by The Parental Bereavement Leave and Pay (Consequential Amendments to Subordinate Legislation) (No. 2) Regulations (Northern Ireland) 2022 (S.R. 2022/236), regs. 1(1), **15(10)(b)** (with regs. 28-34) and word substitution restated (2.4.2023) by The Parental Bereavement Leave and Pay (Consequential Amendments to Subordinate Legislation) Regulations (Northern Ireland) 2023 (S.R. 2023/56), regs. 1(1), **15(10)(b)**, 34 (with regs. 28-33)
- F93** Words in reg. 144(1)(e) inserted (with effect in accordance with reg. 1(3) of the amending Rule) by The Health and Social Care Pension Scheme (Amendment) Regulations (Northern Ireland) 2023 (S.R. 2023/33), regs. 1(2), **14**
- F94** Words in reg. 144(1)(e) substituted (29.9.2023) by The Parental Bereavement Leave and Pay (Consequential Amendments to Subordinate Legislation) (No. 2) Regulations (Northern Ireland) 2023 (S.R. 2023/157), regs. 1(1), **15(10)(b)**, 34
- F95** Reg. 144(1)(f) inserted (29.9.2023) by The Parental Bereavement Leave and Pay (Consequential Amendments to Subordinate Legislation) (No. 2) Regulations (Northern Ireland) 2023 (S.R. 2023/157), regs. 1(1), **15(10)(c)**, 34
- F96** Words in reg. 144(2)(a) inserted (with effect in accordance with reg. 1(2) of the amending Rule) by The Health and Personal Social Services (Superannuation Scheme, Compensation for Premature Retirement and Additional Voluntary Contributions), and Health and Social Care (Pension Scheme) (Amendment) Regulations (Northern Ireland) 2010 (S.R. 2010/22), reg. 1(2), **Sch. 2 Pt. 1**
- F97** Words in reg. 144(2)(a) substituted (with effect in accordance with reg. 1(3) of the amending Rule) by The Health and Personal Social Services (Superannuation), Health and Social Care (Pension Scheme) and Health and Personal Social Services (Injury Benefits) (Amendment and Transitional Provisions) Regulations (Northern Ireland) 2009 (S.R. 2009/65), regs. 1(2), **57(2)** (with reg. 89)

- F98** Words in reg. 144(7) inserted (with effect in accordance with reg. 1(2) of the amending Rule) by The Health and Personal Social Services (Superannuation Scheme, Compensation for Premature Retirement and Additional Voluntary Contributions), and Health and Social Care (Pension Scheme) (Amendment) Regulations (Northern Ireland) 2010 (S.R. 2010/22), reg. 1(2), **Sch. 2 Pt. 1**
- F99** Reg. 144(10) added (with effect in accordance with reg. 1(3) of the amending Rule) by The Health and Personal Social Services (Superannuation), Health and Social Care (Pension Scheme) and Health and Personal Social Services (Injury Benefits) (Amendment and Transitional Provisions) Regulations (Northern Ireland) 2009 (S.R. 2009/65), regs. 1(2), **57(3)** (with reg. 89)
- F100** Words in reg. 144(10) inserted (with effect in accordance with reg. 1(2) of the amending Rule) by The Health and Personal Social Services (Superannuation Scheme, Compensation for Premature Retirement and Additional Voluntary Contributions), and Health and Social Care (Pension Scheme) (Amendment) Regulations (Northern Ireland) 2010 (S.R. 2010/22), reg. 1(2), **Sch. 2 Pt. 1**
- F101** Reg. 144(11) added (29.3.2013) by The Health and Personal Social Services (Superannuation Scheme and Injury Benefits) and Health and Social Care (Pension Scheme) (Amendment) Regulations (Northern Ireland) 2013 (S.R. 2013/40), regs. 1(2), **16**
- F102** Reg. 144(12)(13) added (retrospective and with effect in accordance with reg. 1(2) of the amending Rule) by The Health and Personal Social Services (Superannuation Scheme and Additional Voluntary Contributions), Health and Social Care (Pension Scheme) (Amendment) Regulations (Northern Ireland) 2013 (S.R. 2013/259), regs. 1(2), **39**

Calculating pensionable earnings of medical practitioners in partnership

145.—(1) In the case of principal medical practitioners practising in partnership (with or without a non-GP provider who is a partner in a partnership), the pensionable earnings of each principal medical practitioner and non-GP provider who is a partner in a partnership shall be calculated by aggregating the pensionable earnings of each (including for this purpose, any amount that would constitute pensionable earnings in the case of any of them who are not included in the Scheme) and, subject to paragraph (2), dividing the total equally by reference to the number of such partners.

(2) If the principal medical practitioners and any non-GP providers who are partners in a partnership do not share equally in the partnership profits, they may elect that each partner's pensionable earnings shall correspond to each partner's share of the partnership profits.

(3) If a registered medical practitioner practising in partnership also has earnings in respect of HSC employment otherwise than as a practitioner (under Part 2), the partners may elect that the pensionable earnings of that practitioner, as determined in accordance with paragraph (1) or (2), shall be reduced by the amount of those earnings and the pensionable earnings of each of them (including that practitioner) be then increased in proportion to their respective shares of the partnership profits.

(4) The calculations described in paragraphs (2) and (3) will be made by the Health and Social Services Board to which the partners are required to give notice of their election in accordance with regulation 146(1).

Elections relating to calculation of pensionable earnings in medical partnerships

146.—(1) Principal medical practitioners who are partners in any partnership must exercise the elections described in regulation 145(2) and (3) by giving notice in writing to their host Board in accordance with this regulation.

(2) The notice must be signed by all the principal medical practitioners and any non-GP providers in the partnership and must state as a fraction each practitioner's and non-GP provider's share in the partnership profits.

(3) In the case of medical practitioners, the notice must state the name of every Health and Social Services Board on whose list the name of any practitioner in the partnership is included.

(4) A notice given under this regulation—

- (a) will take effect—
 - (i) from the date agreed between the practitioners and any non —GP providers and the Health and Social Services Board concerned; or
 - (ii) if no agreement is reached, a date decided by the Department;
- (b) will continue in effect until cancelled or amended by a subsequent notice in writing signed by all the practitioners and any non-GP providers in the partnership;
- (c) will be automatically cancelled upon a change in the members of the partnership.

Restriction on pensionable earnings used for calculating benefits in respect of capped transferred-in service

^{F103}147.

Textual Amendments

F103 Reg. 147 omitted (with effect in accordance with reg. 1(2) of the amending Rule) by virtue of [The Health and Personal Social Services \(Superannuation Scheme, Compensation for Premature Retirement and Additional Voluntary Contributions\)](#), and [Health and Social Care \(Pension Scheme\) \(Amendment\) Regulations \(Northern Ireland\) 2010 \(S.R. 2010/22\)](#), regs. 1(2), **60**

Distribution of pensionable earnings between principal dental practitioners employed or engaged by the same GDS provider

^{F104}148.

Textual Amendments

F104 Reg. 148 omitted (14.3.2012) by virtue of [The Health and Personal Social Services \(Superannuation Scheme, Injury Benefits and Additional Voluntary Contributions\)](#), [Health and Social Care \(Pension Scheme\) \(Amendment\) Regulations \(Northern Ireland\) 2012 \(S.R. 2012/42\)](#), regs. 1(2), **22**

Meaning of pensionable earnings in relation to other practitioners

- 149.—**(1) In the case of an assistant medical practitioner, pensionable earnings means—
- (a) all salary, wages, fees and other regular payments paid to the practitioner by an employing authority in respect of the performance of essential services, additional services, enhanced services, dispensing services, OOH services, commissioned services, certification services, collaborative services, general dental services or pharmaceutical services;
 - (b) allowances and other sums (but excluding payments made to cover expenses) paid by an employing authority in respect of Board and advisory work;
 - (c) earnings from practice-based work carried out in educating or training, or organising the education or training of, GP Registrars or practitioners,

but does not include bonuses or payments made to cover expenses or for overtime.

(2) In the case of an assistant dental practitioner, pensionable earnings means all salary, wages, fees and other regular payments paid to the practitioner—

- (a) in the case of a vocational trainee, under his contract of employment with a GDS provider; or

- (b) in all other cases, by an employing authority in respect of the performance of primary dental services,

but does not include bonuses or payments made to cover expenses or for overtime.

[^{F105}(2A) In the case of—

- (a) a practitioner providing piloted services, pensionable earnings means all fees and other regular payments paid to the practitioner in respect of the provision of piloted services, but does not include bonuses or payments made to cover expenses or for overtime or any payment made to the practitioner in respect of the provision of locum services;
- (b) a practitioner employed as a dental pilot scheme employee, or to whom regulation 155A(1) (b) applies, pensionable earnings means all salaries or wages paid to the practitioner in respect of employment as a practitioner, but does not include bonuses or payments made to cover expenses or for overtime or any payment made to the practitioner in respect of the provision of locum services.]

(3) In the case of a locum practitioner, pensionable earnings means all fees and other payments made to the locum practitioner in respect of the provision of locum services (but excluding payments made to cover expenses or for overtime), less such expenses as are deductible in accordance with guidance laid down by the Department.

(4) In this regulation, references to the provision of locum services, in relation to a practitioner, are to primary medical services, commissioned services, collaborative services or pharmaceutical services performed by a practitioner engaged by an employing authority under a contract for services to deputise for a registered medical practitioner or to temporarily assist in the provision of such services.

[^{F106}(5) The pensionable earnings of an assistant practitioner or a locum practitioner, include the amount of any pensionable earnings the practitioner is entitled to count under Chapter 10 of this Part.]

Textual Amendments

- F105** Reg. 149(2A) inserted (29.3.2013) by [The Health and Personal Social Services \(Superannuation Scheme and Injury Benefits\) and Health and Social Care \(Pension Scheme\) \(Amendment\) Regulations \(Northern Ireland\) 2013 \(S.R. 2013/40\)](#), regs. 1(2), **17**
- F106** Reg. 149(5) added (with effect in accordance with reg. 1(2) of the amending Rule) by [The Health and Personal Social Services \(Superannuation Scheme, Compensation for Premature Retirement and Additional Voluntary Contributions\), and Health and Social Care \(Pension Scheme\) \(Amendment\) Regulations \(Northern Ireland\) 2010 \(S.R. 2010/22\)](#), regs. 1(2), **61**

Exclusions and deductions from pensionable earnings — all practitioners

150. Any sum that is withheld or otherwise recovered from a practitioner under regulation 26 of and Schedule 5 to the Health and Personal Social Services (General Medical Service Contracts) Regulations (Northern Ireland) 2004 ^{M19} will be excluded or deducted from the practitioner's pensionable earnings in such manner and to such extent as the Department may approve.

Marginal Citations

- M19** S.R. 2004 No. 140

Limit on pensionable earnings — dentist performers carrying on deceased person's business

151. In the case of a dentist performer employed by persons carrying on a deceased practitioner's dentistry business, pensionable earnings cannot exceed the total of the amount paid to him by those persons, plus any amounts paid to him by a Health and Social Services Board that those persons allow him to retain.

Out of hours providers

152.—(1) For the purposes of these Regulations, an OOH provider is—

- (a) a company limited by guarantee (which is not otherwise an employing authority)—
 - (i) in which all the members of the company are registered medical practitioners, APMS contracts or GMS practices and the majority of those members are—
 - (aa) APMS contractors or GMS practices whose APMS contracts, GMS contracts require them to provide OOH services; or
 - (bb) registered medical practitioners who are partners or shareholders with an APMS contractor or in a GMS practice which is a partnership or a company limited by shares and which is required to provide OOH services under its GMS contract or APMS contract,
 - (ii) which has a contract with a Health and Social Services Board, an APMS contractor or a GMS practice for the provision of OOH services, and
 - (iii) in respect of which a Health and Social Services Board appointed by the Department to act on its behalf—
 - (aa) is satisfied that the provision of OOH services by the company is wholly or mainly a mutual trading activity;
 - (bb) is satisfied that the company has met all the conditions for being an OOH provider in this regulation; and
 - (cc) has, pursuant to a written application made by the company to it for that purpose, approved the company as an employing authority; or
- (b) some other body corporate (which is not otherwise an employing authority) which—
 - (i) operates in the interests of those who are the recipients of the primary medical services it provides or of the general public;
 - (ii) operates on a not-for-profit basis;
 - (iii) is not an associated company in relation to another person;
 - (iv) has memorandum or articles or rules that—
 - (aa) prohibit the payment of dividends to its members; and
 - (bb) require its profits (if any) or other income to be applied to promoting its objects, and
 - (cc) require all the assets which would otherwise be available to its members generally to be transferred on its winding up either to another body which operates on a not-for-profit basis and whose purpose is to provide health or social care for the benefit of the community or to another body the objects of which are the promotion of charity and anything incidental or conducive thereto,
 - (v) has at least one member who is—
 - (aa) an APMS contractor or a GMS practice; or
 - (bb) a partner in a partnership that is an APMS contractor or a GMS practice; or

- (cc) a shareholder in a company limited by shares that is an APMS contractor or a GMS practice,
 - (vi) has a contract with a Health and Social Services Board, an APMS contractor or a GMS practice for the provision of OOH services, and
 - (vii) is approved as an employing authority by a Health and Social Services Board appointed by the Department to act on its behalf—
 - (aa) pursuant to a written application made by the body to it for that purpose; and
 - (bb) that Health and Social Services Board being satisfied that the body has met all the conditions for being an OOH provider in this regulation.
- (2) For the purposes of paragraph (1)(b)(iii)—
- (a) a body corporate is to be treated as another person's associated company if that person has control of it, except if that person is an employing authority; and
 - (b) a person shall be taken to have control of a body corporate if he exercises, or is able to exercise, or is entitled to acquire, direct or indirect control over its affairs.
- (3) A company limited by guarantee or other body corporate which provides or is to provide OOH services and which wishes to be approved as an employing authority must make a written application to a Health and Social Services Board appointed by the Department to act on its behalf (“the appointed Health and Social Services Board”).
- (4) An application referred to in paragraph (3) may specify the date from which approval by the appointed Health and Social Services Board (if given) shall have effect (“the nominated date”).
- (5) If a company limited by guarantee or other body corporate makes an application and—
- (a) the appointed Health and Social Services Board is satisfied that the company or other body corporate meets the conditions for approval or will do so at any nominated date which is later than the approval date; and
 - (b) it approves that application,
- that approval shall take effect on the later of the nominated date and the approval date.
- (6) If paragraph (5) applies, HSC employment shall be treated as commencing on the later of the nominated date (if any) and the approval date.
- (7) For the purposes of this regulation the conditions for approval are those referred to in paragraph (1)(a) or (b) as the case may be.
- (8) The appointed Health and Social Services Board may give an OOH provider a notice in writing terminating its participation in ^{F107}[this Section of] the scheme where that provider—
- (a) does not have in force a guarantee, indemnity or bond as required by the Department in accordance with regulation 163;
 - (b) has ceased to satisfy the conditions for approval;
 - (c) has notified the Health and Social Services Board that any one of the following events has occurred in respect of it—
 - (i) a proposal for a voluntary arrangement has been made or approved under Part II of the Insolvency (Northern Ireland) Order 1989 ^{M20} (“the 1989 Order”); or
 - (ii) an administration application has been made, or a notice of intention to appoint an administrator has been filed with the court, or an administrator has been appointed under Part III of the 1989 Order; or
 - (iii) a receiver, manager or administrative receiver has been appointed under Part IV of the 1989 Order; or

- (iv) a winding-up petition has been presented, a winding-up order has been made or a resolution for voluntary winding-up has been passed under Part V or Part VI of the 1989 Order or an instrument of dissolution has been drawn up in accordance with section 67 of the Industrial and Provident Societies (Northern Ireland) Act 1969^{M21}; or
 - (v) notice has been received by it that it may be struck off the register of companies, or an application to strike it off has been made, under Part XX of the Companies (Northern Ireland) Order 1986^{M22}.
- (9) An OOH provider—
- (a) must give the appointed Health and Social Services Board notice in writing upon the occurrence of any of the events referred to in paragraph (8)(c) and must give such notice on the same day as that event;
 - (b) that wishes to cease to participate in [^{F108}this Section of] the Scheme must give the appointed Health and Social Services Board and its employees not less than 3 months notice in writing (to commence with the date of the notice) of that fact.
- (10) An OOH provider must cease to participate in [^{F109}this Section of] the Scheme on—
- (a) such date as the appointed Health and Social Services Board may specify in a notice under paragraph (8);
 - (b) the day upon which the period referred to in paragraph (9)(b) expires if a notice under that provision has been given.

Textual Amendments

- F107** Words in reg. 152(8) inserted (with effect in accordance with reg. 1(2) of the amending Rule) by The Health and Personal Social Services (Superannuation Scheme, Compensation for Premature Retirement and Additional Voluntary Contributions), and Health and Social Care (Pension Scheme) (Amendment) Regulations (Northern Ireland) 2010 (S.R. 2010/22), reg. 1(2), **Sch. 2 Pt. 1**
- F108** Words in reg. 152(9)(b) inserted (with effect in accordance with reg. 1(2) of the amending Rule) by The Health and Personal Social Services (Superannuation Scheme, Compensation for Premature Retirement and Additional Voluntary Contributions), and Health and Social Care (Pension Scheme) (Amendment) Regulations (Northern Ireland) 2010 (S.R. 2010/22), reg. 1(2), **Sch. 2 Pt. 1**
- F109** Words in reg. 152(10) inserted (with effect in accordance with reg. 1(2) of the amending Rule) by The Health and Personal Social Services (Superannuation Scheme, Compensation for Premature Retirement and Additional Voluntary Contributions), and Health and Social Care (Pension Scheme) (Amendment) Regulations (Northern Ireland) 2010 (S.R. 2010/22), reg. 1(2), **Sch. 2 Pt. 1**

Marginal Citations

- M20** S.I. 1989/2405 (N.I. 19)
- M21** 1969 c. 24
- M22** S.I. 1986/1032 (N.I. 6)

CHAPTER 2 MEMBERSHIP

Eligibility: general

153.—(1) A person is eligible to be an active member of [^{F110}this Section of] the Scheme [^{F111}on or after 1st April 2015] if conditions A to C are met and the person is not prevented by regulation 154, 155 or 158.

- (2) Condition A is that the person is in practitioner service.
- [^{F112}(3) Condition B is that the person—
- (a) enters practitioner service on or after 1st April 2008 and has service (“relevant service”) as an active member of this Section of the Scheme—
 - (i) on or before 1st April 2012, or
 - (ii) after 1st April 2012, but only where that service is pursuant to the provisions of Chapter 10;
 - (b) has not had a break in service for any one period of five years or more ending in the period starting on 2nd April 2012 and finishing on 1st April 2015; and
 - (c) meets all of the “other Section conditions” (see paragraph (5)).
- (4) Condition C is that the person has not reached the age of 75 and was born on, or before, 31st August 1960.
- (5) The “other section conditions” are that—
- (a) the person has not received a repayment of contributions under regulation 175 (Repayment of contributions) in respect of their relevant service;
 - (b) the person’s rights under this Section of the Scheme in respect of their relevant service have not been extinguished under regulation 226;
 - (c) the person is not entitled to a repayment of contributions under regulation 175 by virtue of paragraph (2)(a) to (c) of that regulation.]

Textual Amendments

- F110** Words in [reg. 153\(1\)](#) inserted (with effect in accordance with [reg. 1\(2\)](#) of the amending Rule) by [The Health and Personal Social Services \(Superannuation Scheme, Compensation for Premature Retirement and Additional Voluntary Contributions\), and Health and Social Care \(Pension Scheme\) \(Amendment\) Regulations \(Northern Ireland\) 2010 \(S.R. 2010/22\)](#), [reg. 1\(2\)](#), **Sch. 2 Pt. 1**
- F111** Words in [reg. 153\(1\)](#) inserted (1.4.2015) by [The Health and Social Care Pension Scheme \(Transitional and Consequential Provisions\) Regulations \(Northern Ireland\) 2015 \(S.R. 2015/122\)](#), [reg. 1](#), **Sch. 2 para. 16(2)**
- F112** [Reg. 153\(3\)-\(5\)](#) substituted for [reg. 153\(3\)-\(6\)](#) (1.4.2015) by [The Health and Social Care Pension Scheme \(Transitional and Consequential Provisions\) Regulations \(Northern Ireland\) 2015 \(S.R. 2015/122\)](#), [reg. 1](#), **Sch. 2 para. 16(3)**

[^{F113}Eligibility: transitional

- 153A.**—(1) A person is eligible to be an active member of this Section of the Scheme if—
- (a) the person is not prevented from being so by regulation 154 or 158; and
 - (b) either—
 - (i) the Department has accepted that person’s option to join this Section of Scheme under Chapter 10 of this Part, or
 - (ii) that person meets all of the requirements in paragraph (2).
- (2) Those requirements are that the person—
- (a) is under age 75;
 - (b) was an active member of the 1995 Section on or after 1st April 2008;
 - (c) became a pensioner member of the 1995 Section on, or before, 1st October 2009;

- (d) has either—
 - (i) returned to HSC employment since becoming a pensioner member referred to in sub-paragraph (c), or
 - (ii) commenced for the first time HSC employment; and
- (e) is not eligible to be an active member of the 1995 Section in respect of the employment referred to in sub-paragraph (d).

This is subject to paragraphs (3) to (8).

(3) A person referred to in paragraph (2) is eligible to be an active member of this Section of the Scheme, from the day immediately following the end of Waiting Period A, if that person is entitled to a pension under one of the following regulations of the 1995 Regulations—

- (a) 12 (Normal retirement pension);
- (b) 13A(3)(a) (tier 1 ill-health pension on early retirement);
- (c) 14A (Early retirement pension (termination of employment by employing authority)); or
- (d) 16 (Early retirement pension with (actuarial reduction)).

(4) A person referred to in paragraph (2) is eligible to be an active member of this Section of the Scheme, from the day immediately following the longer of Waiting Period A and Waiting Period B, if that person is entitled to a pension under one of the following regulations of the 1995 Regulations—

- (a) 13 (Early retirement pension (ill health));
- (b) 14 (Early retirement pension (redundancy etc additional provisions)),

(5) If a person referred to in paragraph (2) is entitled to a pension under regulation 13A(3)(b) (tier 2 ill-health pension on early retirement), that person shall be eligible to be an active member of this Section of the Scheme from the day immediately following whichever of the following occurs last —

- (a) the anniversary of that person entering HSC employment; or
- (b) the end of Waiting Period A.

(6) A person to whom paragraph (1)(b)(i) or (3)(b) applies and who is entitled to a tier 1 ill-health pension under regulation 13A(3)(a) of the 1995 Regulations, ceases to be eligible to be an active member of this Section of the Scheme from the date the Department makes a determination that that person is entitled to a tier 2 ill-health pension in place of that tier 1 ill-health pension under regulation 13B(3) of those Regulations (Re-assessment of ill-health condition determined under regulation 13A).

(7) For the purposes of this regulation—

- (a) “Waiting Period A” is a period of two calendar years beginning on the day the person becomes entitled to the pension under the 1995 Regulations;
- (b) “Waiting Period B” is a period beginning on the day the person becomes entitled to the pension under the 1995 Regulations equal to the calendar length of—
 - (i) any increase to the person’s superannuable service in the 1995 Section of the Scheme which has been applied in accordance with paragraph (3) of regulation 13 of the 1995 Regulations; or
 - (ii) any additional service with which the person has been credited in accordance with regulation 5 of the Health and Personal Social Services (Compensation for Premature Retirement) Regulations (Northern Ireland) 1983.

(8) This regulation applies to any person who has previously been an active member of a corresponding 1995 scheme as though any reference to—

- (a) the “1995 Section” includes a reference to that corresponding 1995 scheme;

- (b) the “1995 Regulations” includes a reference to any regulations, orders, rules or other instruments governing that corresponding 1995 scheme;
- (c) regulations “12”, “13”, “13A”, “13A(3)(a)”, “13A(3)(b)”, “13B(3)”, “14”, “14A” or “16” includes the equivalent of those regulations in a health service scheme the provisions of which correspond to the 1995 Regulations; and
- (d) “regulation 5 of the Health and Personal Social Services (Compensation for Premature Retirement) Regulations (Northern Ireland) 1983” includes the equivalent of that regulation as it applies to a member of a corresponding 1995 scheme.]

Textual Amendments

F113 Reg. 153A substituted (with effect in accordance with reg. 1(2) of the amending Rule) by [The Health and Personal Social Services \(Superannuation Scheme, Injury Benefits and Additional Voluntary Contributions\), Health and Social Care \(Pension Scheme\) \(Amendment\) Regulations \(Northern Ireland\) 2010 \(S.R. 2010/286\), Pt. 3 reg. 38, reg. 1\(2\)](#)

Restrictions on eligibility: general

154.—^{F114}(A1) A person is not eligible to be an active member of this Section of the Scheme in respect of practitioner service after 31st March 2022.

(A2) Paragraphs (1) to (9) apply in respect of practitioner service before 1st April 2022.]

^{F115}(A3) Nothing in paragraphs (1A) and (1C) to (1L) of this regulation prevents a member’s remediable service within the meaning of section 1 of the Public Service Pensions and Judicial Offices Act 2022 being treated as pensionable service under this Section of the Scheme in accordance with section 2 of that Act (remediable service treated as pensionable under Chapter 1 legacy schemes).]

^{F116}(1) A person is not eligible to be an active member of this Section of the Scheme if the person—

- (a) became a pensioner member of the 1995 Section or a corresponding 1995 scheme on, or before, 1st April 2008 (except if paragraph (1)(b)(i) of regulation 153A applies to that person); or
- (b) became a pensioner member of the 1995 Section or a corresponding 1995 scheme on, or after, that date (except if paragraph (1)(b)(i) or (ii) of regulation 153A applies to that person ^{F117}or that person became an active member of this Section of the Scheme before reaching normal benefit age for the purposes of the 1995 Section]); or
- (c) is a deferred member of the 1995 Section or a corresponding 1995 scheme, but is not a deferred member—
 - (i) to whom regulation 153(5)(e), (f), (g) or (h) applies, and
 - (ii) in respect of whom permission of the Department to rejoin the 1995 Section has not been granted pursuant to regulation 7(3) of that Section.]

^{F118}(1A) A person who was born on, or after, 1st September 1960 is not eligible to be an active member of this Section of the Scheme in respect of practitioner service on, or after, 1st April 2015.

(1B) A person is not eligible to be an active member of this Section of the Scheme if that person has had a break in service ending on or after 2nd April 2012, and any of the following apply—

- (a) that break in service is for any one period of five years or more;
- (b) that person receives a repayment of contributions under regulation 175 in respect of their service before that break (see regulation 153(3)(a));

- (c) that person becomes entitled to a repayment of contributions under regulation 175 by virtue of paragraph (2)(a) to (c) of that regulation in respect of their service before that break; or
- (d) that person's rights under this Section of the Scheme in respect of their service before that break have been extinguished under regulation 226 because a transfer value payment is made in respect of them.

(1C) A person who on 1st April 2012 has attained the age of 55 may not contribute or accrue further pensionable service under this Section of the Scheme unless that person either—

- (a) is, on 1st April 2015, an active member of this Section of the Scheme in accordance with regulation 153, or
- (b) returns to HSC employment on or after 2nd April 2015 in circumstances where paragraph (1B)(a) does not apply.

(1D) Paragraph (1E) applies to a person—

- (a) who, on 1st April 2012, has attained the age of 51 years and 7 months but has not attained the age of 55, and
- (b) whose eligibility cessation date has not been reached (see paragraph (1F)).

(1E) A person referred to in paragraph (1D) may not contribute or accrue further pensionable service under this Section of the Scheme unless that person either—

- (a) is, on 1st April 2015, an active member of this Section of the Scheme in accordance with regulation 153, or
- (b) returns to HSC employment on or after 2nd April 2015 in circumstances where paragraph (1B)(a) does not apply.

(1F) For the purposes of paragraph (1D), a person's eligibility cessation date is to be determined according to the formula—

$$A - (2 \times T)$$

where—

A is 1st April 2022

T is the number of months (rounded up to the nearest whole month) by which the person's age on 1st April 2012 is less than 55.

(1G) For the purposes of paragraphs (1C)(b) and (1E)(b), any break in service where the member was in pensionable service in an existing scheme (within the meaning of Schedule 5 to the 2014 Act) is to be disregarded.

(1H) Paragraph (1I) applies to a person who in the opinion of the Department—

- (a) was previously an active member of a corresponding 2008 scheme;
- (b) the regulations governing that corresponding scheme include provisions pursuant to subsection (5) of section 18 of the 2014 Act that provide for exceptions to subsection (1) of that section, and
- (c) pursuant to those provisions, the member would have been eligible to re-join that corresponding scheme if the member had returned to HSC employment for the purposes of that scheme on the day the member commenced HSC employment within the meaning of these Regulations.

(1I) The Department may permit a person referred to in paragraph (1H) to join this Section of the Scheme and, for the purposes of paragraphs (1C) to (1G), the member's previous pensionable employment under the corresponding scheme referred to in paragraph (1H) will be treated as if it were previous pensionable employment under this Section of the Scheme.

(1J) Paragraph (1K) applies to a person who, in the opinion of the Department—

- (a) was previously an active member in respect of service in an existing scheme (within the meaning of Schedule 5 to the 2014 Act),
- (b) is not receiving a pension in respect of that service on the relevant day,
- (c) the regulations of that existing scheme include provisions pursuant to subsection (5) of section 18 of the 2014 Act that provide for exceptions to subsection (1) of that section,
- (d) pursuant to those provisions, the person would have been eligible to be an active member of the existing scheme if the member had returned to employment for the purposes of that scheme on the relevant day, and
- (e) the member would, if the member's previous service in the existing scheme had been previous service under this Section of the Scheme, have been eligible for active membership of this Section of the Scheme on the relevant day pursuant to paragraphs (1A) to (1G).

(1K) The Department may permit a person referred to in paragraph (1J) to join this Section of the Scheme and, for the purposes of paragraphs (1C) to (1G), the member's previous service as an active member under the existing scheme referred to in paragraph (1J) will be treated as if it were previous service as an active member of this Section of the Scheme.

(1L) For the purposes of paragraphs (1J) and (1K) "the relevant day" is the day the member commences HSC employment for the purposes of these Regulations.

(1M) A person referred to in paragraph (1C), (1E), (1I) or (1K) may elect, using a form provided by the Department, not to make contributions or accrue further service under this Section of Scheme in accordance with whichever of those paragraphs apply, but instead (where eligible) to become an active member of the 2015 Scheme.

(1N) An election—

- (a) is irrevocable,
- (b) must be given to the Department before the date specified by the Department in the election form,
- (c) is to be treated as having been given on the date the election form is received by the Department.

(1O) The date referred to in sub-paragraph (1N)(b) must be a date that is at least three months later than the date on which the Department provided the member with an election form.

(1P) An election shall be effective from the first day of the member's pensionable employment in the 2008 Section falling on, or after, 1st April 2015, and from that date—

- (a) that member is to be treated as if that member had been an active member of the 2015 Scheme; and
- (b) contributions made in respect of the member in the 2008 Section shall be treated as if they had been contributions made in respect of that member in the 2015 Scheme.

(1Q) The Department may allow a member to exercise an election after the date specified under sub-paragraph (1N)(b) where the Department considers that the member has not had a reasonable opportunity to consider whether to exercise an election before that date.]

(2) A person is not eligible to be an active member of [F119this Section of] the Scheme in respect of service in an employment if the person is an active member of a superannuation scheme established under Article 3 or 11 of the Superannuation (Northern Ireland) Order 1972 in respect of service in that employment.

(3) A person who holds an honorary appointment and does not at the same time hold any other employment which entitles him to be a member of [F119this Section of] the Scheme is not eligible to be an active member of [F119this Section of] the Scheme.

(4) A person is not eligible to be an active member of [F119this Section of] the Scheme in any further employment if the person—

- (a) becomes entitled to a tier 2 pension under regulation 182, and
- (b) opts to exchange that pension for a lump sum in accordance with regulation 186.

(5) A person who is entitled to the immediate payment of a pension under [F119this Section of] the Scheme under a regulation that requires the person not to be in HSC employment may only be an active member in accordance with—

- (a) regulation 180,
- (b) regulation 239 (effect of re-employment on tier 2 ill-health pensions), or
- (c) Chapter 7.

[F120(6) A person is not eligible to be an active member of [F119this Section of] the Scheme in any future employment if the person—

- (a) ceases to be entitled to a tier 1 ill-health pension under regulation 182; and
- (b) becomes entitled to a tier 2 ill-health pension under that regulation on the date the Department makes a determination under regulation 183(3).

This is subject to paragraph (7).

(7) A person to whom paragraph (6) applies is eligible to be an active member of [F119this Section of] the Scheme in any further employment after the first anniversary of that person's first day of such employment following the date of the Department's determination under regulation 183.]

[F121(8) A person is not eligible to be an active member of this Section of the Scheme if that person is a person, other than a registered dentist, who is employed as a dental pilot scheme employee otherwise than by a HSC Trust, and who either—

- (a) was, immediately prior to the commencement of such employment, a HSC dental employee who was not eligible to join the scheme; or
- (b) has not previously been in employment as a HSC dental employee.

(9) A person is not eligible to be an active member of this Section of the Scheme if that person is a provider of personal dental services under a pilot scheme to whom these Regulations did not apply immediately prior to the commencement of the pilot scheme, other than a registered dentist.]

Textual Amendments

- F114** Pt. 3 Ch. 2 reg. 154(A1)(A2) inserted (1.4.2022) by The Health and Social Care Pension Schemes (Amendment) Regulations (Northern Ireland) 2022 (S.R. 2022/156), regs. 1(2), **3(3)**
- F115** Reg. 154(A3) inserted (1.10.2023) by The Health and Social Care Pension Schemes (Remediable Service) Regulations (Northern Ireland) 2023 (S.R. 2023/132), reg. 1, **Sch. para. 2(3)**
- F116** Reg. 154(1) substituted (with effect in accordance with reg. 1(2) of the amending Rule) by The Health and Personal Social Services (Superannuation Scheme, Injury Benefits and Additional Voluntary Contributions), Health and Social Care (Pension Scheme) (Amendment) Regulations (Northern Ireland) 2010 (S.R. 2010/286), **Pt. 3 reg. 39**, reg. 1(2)
- F117** Words in reg. 154(1)(b) inserted (with effect in accordance with of the amending Rule) by The Health and Personal Social Services (Superannuation Scheme, Additional Voluntary Contributions and Injury Benefits), Health and Social Care (Pension Scheme) (Amendment) Regulations (Northern Ireland) 2015 (S.R. 2015/121), regs. 1(6), **34**
- F118** Reg. 154(1A)-(1Q) inserted (1.4.2015) by The Health and Social Care Pension Scheme (Transitional and Consequential Provisions) Regulations (Northern Ireland) 2015 (S.R. 2015/122), reg. 1, **Sch. 2 para. 17(2)**

- F119** Words in reg. 154(1)-(7) inserted (with effect in accordance with reg. 1(2) of the amending Rule) by The Health and Personal Social Services (Superannuation Scheme, Compensation for Premature Retirement and Additional Voluntary Contributions), and Health and Social Care (Pension Scheme) (Amendment) Regulations (Northern Ireland) 2010 (S.R. 2010/22), reg. 1(2), **Sch. 2 Pt. 1**
- F120** Reg. 154(6)(7) added (with effect in accordance with reg. 1(2) of the amending Rule) by The Health and Personal Social Services (Superannuation Scheme and Injury Benefits) and Health and Social Care (Pension Scheme) (Amendment) Regulations (Northern Ireland) 2009 (S.R. 2009/188), regs. 1(2), **51**
- F121** Reg. 154(8)(9) added (29.3.2013) by The Health and Personal Social Services (Superannuation Scheme and Injury Benefits) and Health and Social Care (Pension Scheme) (Amendment) Regulations (Northern Ireland) 2013 (S.R. 2013/40), regs. 1(2), **18**

Concurrent employments

155. A practitioner may participate in [^{F122}this Section of] the Scheme in respect of employment as a practitioner even if he also participates in Part 2 in respect of concurrent whole-time or part-time employment as an officer within the meaning of that Part.

Textual Amendments

- F122** Words in reg. 155 inserted (with effect in accordance with reg. 1(2) of the amending Rule) by The Health and Personal Social Services (Superannuation Scheme, Compensation for Premature Retirement and Additional Voluntary Contributions), and Health and Social Care (Pension Scheme) (Amendment) Regulations (Northern Ireland) 2010 (S.R. 2010/22), reg. 1(2), **Sch. 2 Pt. 1**

[^{F123}Participators in pilot schemes

- 155A.**—(1) For the purposes of these Regulations, for the duration of any pilot scheme—
- (a) a registered dentist—
 - (i) who is, in relation to the pilot scheme, a person providing piloted services, or a dental pilot scheme employee; and
 - (ii) who, immediately prior to the commencement of the pilot scheme, was a member of the scheme by reason of his employment as a practitioner,shall be treated as a practitioner employed by the Regional Board;
 - (b) a registered dentist who is engaged, under a contract for services, by a person providing piloted services to carry out personal dental services in accordance with a pilot scheme shall be treated as a practitioner employed by the Regional Board;
 - (c) a registered dentist shall be treated as an officer if—
 - (i) he is a dental pilot scheme employee; and
 - (ii) immediately prior to the commencement of the pilot scheme he was a member by virtue of his employment as an officer; and
 - (iii) his name was at that time included in a dental list immediately prior to the commencement of the pilot scheme;
 - (d) a registered dentist to whom paragraph (a) does not apply shall—
 - (i) if he is providing piloted services, be treated as a practitioner employed by the Regional Board; or
 - (ii) if he is a dental pilot scheme employee, be treated as an officer;
 - (e) a member, who immediately prior to the commencement of a pilot scheme—

- (i) was employed as a HSC employee or as a HSC dental employee and was not a registered dentist; or
 - (ii) was employed as a dental pilot scheme employee, and was not a registered dentist, and who, after the commencement of the pilot scheme, is providing piloted services, shall be treated as a whole-time officer employed by the Regional Board;
- (f) a person other than a registered dentist who—
- (i) is employed as a dental pilot scheme employee otherwise than by a HSC Trust;
 - (ii) immediately prior to the commencement of such employment, was employed by an HSC Trust or by the Regional Board as a HSC dental employee; and
 - (iii) was at that time a member,
- shall continue to be eligible to be a member.

(2) Notwithstanding paragraph (1), where the provider of a piloted service is a qualifying body, it shall be liable to pay contributions under regulation 31 or 162 as appropriate, as if it were an employing authority in respect of a member to whom paragraph (1)(b) applies, or who is employed by the qualifying body as a dental pilot scheme employee.

- (3) For the purposes of this regulation, “qualifying body” means—
- (a) a body corporate which, in accordance with the provisions of Part IV of the Dentists Act 1984, is entitled to carry on the business of dentistry; or
 - (b) a company which is limited by shares, all of which are legally and beneficially owned by persons falling within sub-paragraph (a), (b), (c) or (e) of paragraph (2) of Article 5 of the 1997 Order.]

Textual Amendments

F123 Reg. 155A inserted (29.3.2013) by The Health and Personal Social Services (Superannuation Scheme and Injury Benefits) and Health and Social Care (Pension Scheme) (Amendment) Regulations (Northern Ireland) 2013 (S.R. 2013/40), regs. 1(2), **19**

Joining and leaving the Scheme

Joining ^{F124}**this Section of] the Scheme**

156.—^{F125}(1) Subject to paragraph (3), a person in HSC employment who is eligible to be an active member of this Section of the Scheme becomes such a member, unless absent from work for any reason, on either—

- (a) the commencement of the person’s employment; or
- (b) in circumstances where the person has previously opted out of this Section of the Scheme under regulation 157(1), on that person’s—
 - (i) automatic enrolment date; or
 - (ii) automatic re-enrolment date, except where the notice referred to in regulation 157(1) was given within the 12 months immediately preceding that date.]

(2) A person who is eligible to be such a member by virtue of falling within regulation 153(3) (b) may opt to become such a member by giving notice in writing to the employing authority.

^{F126}(3) A person who has previously exercised an option to opt out of this Section of the Scheme in accordance with regulation 157(1) in respect of an employment in which that person was an active

member, and who remains eligible to be such a member in respect of that employment, may opt to join or re-join this Section of the Scheme by giving notice in writing to the employing authority in such form as the Department requires.]

(4) A notice under paragraph (3) takes effect—

- (a) from the beginning of the first pay period to begin after the notice is received by the employing authority, or
- (b) if the notice specifies a date that is the first day of a later pay period, from that date.

(5) A notice under paragraph (3) may not be given by a person who is absent from work for any reason.

^{F127}(6)

Textual Amendments

- F124** Words in [reg. 156](#) inserted (with effect in accordance with [reg. 1\(2\)](#) of the amending Rule) by [The Health and Personal Social Services \(Superannuation Scheme, Compensation for Premature Retirement and Additional Voluntary Contributions\), and Health and Social Care \(Pension Scheme\) \(Amendment\) Regulations \(Northern Ireland\) 2010 \(S.R. 2010/22\)](#), [reg. 1\(2\)](#), **Sch. 2 Pt. 1**
- F125** [Reg. 156\(1\)](#) substituted (with effect in accordance with [reg 1\(3\)\(c\)](#) of the amending Rule) by [The Health and Personal Social Services \(Superannuation\), Health and Social Care \(Pension Scheme\) \(Amendment\) Regulations \(Northern Ireland\) 2013 \(S.R. 2013/73\)](#), [regs. 1\(2\)](#), **15(2)**
- F126** [Reg. 156\(3\)](#) substituted (with effect in accordance with [reg 1\(3\)\(c\)](#) of the amending Rule) by [The Health and Personal Social Services \(Superannuation\), Health and Social Care \(Pension Scheme\) \(Amendment\) Regulations \(Northern Ireland\) 2013 \(S.R. 2013/73\)](#), [regs. 1\(2\)](#), **15(3)**
- F127** [Reg. 156\(6\)](#) omitted (with effect in accordance with [reg 1\(3\)\(c\)](#) of the amending Rule) by virtue of [The Health and Personal Social Services \(Superannuation\), Health and Social Care \(Pension Scheme\) \(Amendment\) Regulations \(Northern Ireland\) 2013 \(S.R. 2013/73\)](#), [regs. 1\(2\)](#), **15(4)**

Opting out of [^{F128}this Section of] the Scheme

157.—(1) A person who is an active member of [^{F128}this Section of] the Scheme in any [^{F129}HSC] employment may opt at any time to cease to be such a member by giving notice in writing to the person's employing authority.

[^{F130}(2) A person who opts out under paragraph (1) ceases to be an active member of this Section of the Scheme on the date the notice takes effect and, if applicable, any contributions made by or on behalf of the person for a period of membership after the date on which the notice was effective must be refunded.]

(3) The notice takes effect—

- (a) from the beginning of the first pay period to begin after the notice is received by the employing authority, or
- (b) if the notice specifies a later date, from the beginning of the first pay period after that in which the specified date falls.

[^{F131}(4) A person to whom paragraph (1)(a) of regulation 156 applies in respect of an employment who gives notice in writing under paragraph (1) of this regulation within one month of the date of commencing that HSC employment, is treated as not having become an active member by virtue of that regulation.

(5) A notice under paragraph (1) shall cease to have effect on the day immediately preceding, as the case may be, the person's—

- (a) automatic enrolment date, or
- (b) automatic re-enrolment date: this does not apply where the notice was given within 12 months immediately preceding that date.]

^{F132}(6)

(7) A practitioner who opts not to contribute to [^{F128}this Section of] the Scheme [^{F133}in respect of one or more employments as a practitioner under this Part must do so] in respect of all his employments as a practitioner [^{F134}but] may, nevertheless, participate in [^{F128}this Section of] the scheme in respect of concurrent employment as an officer under Part 2 [^{F135}or as a locum practitioner][^{F136}: this is subject to paragraph (10) of regulation 260].

[^{F137}(8) This regulation does not apply to a person to whom sections 3, 5 or 8 of the 2008 Act and regulations 9 or 15 of the 2010 Regulations applies (that is, a person who is subject to automatic enrolment or automatic re-enrolment in this Section of the Scheme as a qualifying scheme who does not wish to participate in it): this paragraph does not affect the rights of such a person who subsequently becomes a member of this Section of the Scheme in circumstances where those provisions of the 2008 Act and 2010 Regulations do not apply.]

Textual Amendments

- F128** Words in reg. 157 inserted (with effect in accordance with reg. 1(2) of the amending Rule) by The Health and Personal Social Services (Superannuation Scheme, Compensation for Premature Retirement and Additional Voluntary Contributions), and Health and Social Care (Pension Scheme) (Amendment) Regulations (Northern Ireland) 2010 (S.R. 2010/22), reg. 1(2), **Sch. 2 Pt. 1**
- F129** Word in reg. 157(1) inserted (with effect in accordance with reg 1(3)(c) of the amending Rule) by The Health and Personal Social Services (Superannuation), Health and Social Care (Pension Scheme) (Amendment) Regulations (Northern Ireland) 2013 (S.R. 2013/73), regs. 1(2), **16(2)**
- F130** Reg. 157(2) substituted (with effect in accordance with reg 1(3)(c) of the amending Rule) by The Health and Personal Social Services (Superannuation), Health and Social Care (Pension Scheme) (Amendment) Regulations (Northern Ireland) 2013 (S.R. 2013/73), regs. 1(2), **16(3)**
- F131** Reg. 157(4)(5) substituted (with effect in accordance with reg 1(3)(c) of the amending Rule) by The Health and Personal Social Services (Superannuation), Health and Social Care (Pension Scheme) (Amendment) Regulations (Northern Ireland) 2013 (S.R. 2013/73), regs. 1(2), **16(4)**
- F132** Reg. 157(6) omitted (with effect in accordance with reg 1(3)(c) of the amending Rule) by virtue of The Health and Personal Social Services (Superannuation), Health and Social Care (Pension Scheme) (Amendment) Regulations (Northern Ireland) 2013 (S.R. 2013/73), regs. 1(2), **16(5)**
- F133** Words in reg. 157(7) inserted (with effect in accordance with reg. 1(5) of the amending Rule) by The Health and Personal Social Services (Superannuation), Health and Social Care (Pension Scheme) and Health and Personal Social Services (Injury Benefits) (Amendment and Transitional Provisions) Regulations (Northern Ireland) 2009 (S.R. 2009/65), regs. 1(2), **60(2)** (with reg. 89)
- F134** Word in reg. 157(7) inserted (with effect in accordance with reg. 1(5) of the amending Rule) by The Health and Personal Social Services (Superannuation), Health and Social Care (Pension Scheme) and Health and Personal Social Services (Injury Benefits) (Amendment and Transitional Provisions) Regulations (Northern Ireland) 2009 (S.R. 2009/65), regs. 1(2), **60(3)** (with reg. 89)
- F135** Words in reg. 157(7) inserted (with effect in accordance with reg. 1(2) of the amending Rule) by The Health and Personal Social Services (Superannuation), Health and Social Care (Pension Scheme) (Amendment) Regulations (Northern Ireland) 2013 (S.R. 2013/73), regs. 1(2), **16(6)**
- F136** Words in reg. 157(7) inserted (with effect in accordance with reg. 1(2) of the amending Rule) by The Health and Personal Social Services (Superannuation), Health and Social Care (Pension Scheme) (Amendment No.2) Regulations (Northern Ireland) 2014 (S.R. 2014/225), regs. 1(2), **17**

F137 Reg. 157(8) added (with effect in accordance with reg 1(3)(c) of the amending Rule) by The Health and Personal Social Services (Superannuation), Health and Social Care (Pension Scheme) (Amendment) Regulations (Northern Ireland) 2013 (S.R. 2013/73), regs. 1(2), **16(7)**

Restriction on further participation in [^{F138}this Section of] the Scheme

158.—(1) A person who ceases to meet conditions A, B and C in regulation 153 in an employment or is prevented by regulation 154 from continuing to be an active member in an employment must cease to be an active member of [^{F138}this Section of] the Scheme in that employment.

(2) Accordingly—

- (a) a person within paragraph (1) may not make any further contributions to [^{F138}this Section of] the Scheme under Chapter 3 (contributions); and
- (b) any further service of the person is not pensionable service for the purposes of [^{F138}this Section of] the Scheme.

Textual Amendments

F138 Words in reg. 158 inserted (with effect in accordance with reg. 1(2) of the amending Rule) by The Health and Personal Social Services (Superannuation Scheme, Compensation for Premature Retirement and Additional Voluntary Contributions), and Health and Social Care (Pension Scheme) (Amendment) Regulations (Northern Ireland) 2010 (S.R. 2010/22), reg. 1(2), **Sch. 2 Pt. 1**

Membership: locum practitioners

159.—(1) Regulation 156 does not apply to a locum practitioner.

(2) A locum practitioner may apply to join [^{F139}this Section of] the Scheme by sending an application to the employing authority and submitting such evidence relating to his service as a locum practitioner and the contributions payable in respect of it as are required by that employing authority.

(3) On receiving such an application, such evidence and such contributions, the employing authority must submit the application to the Department.

(4) No application may be made under paragraph (2) in respect of a period of engagement as a locum practitioner ending earlier than ten weeks before the date of the application.

Textual Amendments

F139 Words in reg. 159(2) inserted (with effect in accordance with reg. 1(2) of the amending Rule) by The Health and Personal Social Services (Superannuation Scheme, Compensation for Premature Retirement and Additional Voluntary Contributions), and Health and Social Care (Pension Scheme) (Amendment) Regulations (Northern Ireland) 2010 (S.R. 2010/22), reg. 1(2), **Sch. 2 Pt. 1**

CHAPTER 3 CONTRIBUTIONS

Basic contributions by members

Contributions by members

160.—(1) Each active member must make contributions to [^{F140}this Section of] the Scheme [^{F141}(“member contributions”)] in respect of the member’s pensionable earnings in accordance with regulation 161.

(2) Contributions under paragraph (1) will be paid at the rate specified in regulation 161 and in accordance with this Chapter.

(3) A member who is absent from service in circumstances within regulation 140(1) to [^{F142}(3A)] may make contributions to [^{F140}this Section of] the Scheme in respect of the member’s pensionable earnings in accordance with those provisions and regulation 161.

Textual Amendments

F140 Words in reg. 160 inserted (with effect in accordance with reg. 1(2) of the amending Rule) by [The Health and Personal Social Services \(Superannuation Scheme, Compensation for Premature Retirement and Additional Voluntary Contributions\), and Health and Social Care \(Pension Scheme\) \(Amendment\) Regulations \(Northern Ireland\) 2010 \(S.R. 2010/22\)](#), reg. 1(2), **Sch. 2 Pt. 1**

F141 Words in reg. 160(1) inserted (20.1.2011) by [The Health and Personal Social Services \(Superannuation\), Health and Social Care \(Pension Scheme\) \(Amendment\) Regulations \(Northern Ireland\) 2010 \(S.R. 2010/420\)](#), regs. 1(2), **16**

F142 Word in reg. 160(3) substituted (14.3.2012) by [The Health and Personal Social Services \(Superannuation Scheme, Injury Benefits and Additional Voluntary Contributions\), Health and Social Care \(Pension Scheme\) \(Amendment\) Regulations \(Northern Ireland\) 2012 \(S.R. 2012/42\)](#), regs. 1(2), **23**

[^{F143}Members' contribution rate

161.—[^{F144}(1) Contributions under regulation 160(1) must be paid at the member’s contribution rate for the scheme year in question.

(2) A member’s contribution rate is the percentage specified in column 2 of the relevant table in paragraph (17) in respect of the corresponding pensionable earnings band specified in column 1 of that table into which the member’s pensionable earnings falls.

(3) The pensionable earnings bands and contribution percentage rates shall be determined in accordance with the relevant table in respect of each scheme year.]

(5) If, in respect of a scheme year, a practitioner (other than a dentist performer) has—

- (a) certified their pensionable earnings in accordance with regulation 260 and forwarded a record of those earnings to the host Board; or
- (b) was not required to certify their earnings in accordance with that regulation but the host Board has the figure that represents the practitioner’s pensionable earnings for that scheme year,

contributions payable for that scheme year, shall be those specified in column 2 of [^{F145}the relevant table in paragraph (17)] in respect of the amount of pensionable earnings referred to in column 1 of that table which corresponds to the aggregate of—

- (i) the certified or final pensionable earnings from all practitioner sources, and
- (ii) any additional pensionable earnings the practitioner (other than a dentist performer) is treated as having received during a break in service in accordance with regulation 144.

(6) If paragraph (5) does not apply to a practitioner (other than a dentist performer) in respect of a scheme year, contributions are payable for that scheme year at the rate in column 2 of [^{F145}the relevant table in paragraph (17)] [^{F146}on the basis of whichever of the following the host Board considers the most appropriate in the circumstances] —

- (a) [^{F147}the amount of the practitioner's (other than a dentist performer) earnings that] has been agreed between the host Board on the one hand and the practitioner on the other hand; or
- (b) [^{F147}the amount of the practitioner's (other than a dentist performer) earnings that] corresponds to the practitioner's most recent certified or final pensionable earnings referred to in paragraph (5); or
- (c) [^{F147}the amount of the practitioner's (other than a dentist performer) earnings that] corresponds to the host Board's estimate of the practitioner's pensionable earnings from all practitioner sources for that year.

This is subject to paragraph (7).

(7) If paragraph (6) applies to a practitioner (other than a dentist performer) in respect of a scheme year and paragraph (5)(a) or (b) is subsequently satisfied in respect of that scheme year, that practitioner (other than a dentist performer) shall pay contributions at the rate determined in accordance with paragraph (5).

- (8) If, for any scheme year, a dentist performer has—
 - (a) certified their pensionable earnings in accordance with regulation 260 and forwarded a record of those earnings to the host Board; or
 - (b) was not required to certify their earnings in accordance with that regulation but the host Board has the figure that represents the dentist performer's pensionable earnings for that scheme year,

contributions payable for that scheme year, shall be those specified in column 2 of [^{F148}the relevant table in paragraph (17)] in respect of the amount of pensionable earnings referred to in column 1 of that table which corresponds to the aggregate of—

- (i) certified or final pensionable earnings from all dentist performer sources, up-rated according to the formula—

$$(PE/NDPS) \times 365$$

where—

PE is the certified or final amount of dentist performer's pensionable earnings from all dentist performer sources for that year;

[^{F149}NDPS is the number of days of dentist performer's service in the scheme year] to the end of the scheme year, and

- (ii) any additional pensionable earnings the dentist performer is treated as having received during a break in service in accordance with regulation 144.

(9) If paragraph (8) does not apply to a dentist performer in respect of a scheme year, that dentist performer shall pay contributions at the rate in column 2 of [^{F148}the relevant table in

paragraph (17)]^{F150} on the basis of whichever of the following the host Board considers the most appropriate in the circumstances] —

- (a) [^{F151}the amount of the dentist performer’s earnings that] has been agreed between the host Board on the one hand and the dentist performer on the other hand; or
- (b) [^{F151}the amount of the dentist performer’s earnings that] corresponds to the dentist performer’s most recent certified or final superannuable earnings referred to in paragraph (8); or
- (c) [^{F151}the amount of the dentist performer’s earnings that] corresponds to the host Board’s estimate of the dentist performer’s pensionable earnings from all dentist performer sources for that year up-rated according to the formula referred to in paragraph (8) .

This is subject to paragraph (10).

(10) If paragraph (9) applies to a dentist performer in respect of a scheme year and paragraph (8) (a) or (b) is subsequently satisfied in respect of that scheme year, that dentist performer shall pay contributions at the rate determined in accordance with paragraph (8).

(11) A host Board may adjust a practitioner’s contribution rate for any scheme year determined in accordance with paragraph (6) or (9)—

- (a) by agreement between the host Board on the one hand and the practitioner on the other hand; or
- (b) without such agreement, if the host Board is satisfied that pensionable earnings will exceed the amount used to determine the contribution rate in accordance with those paragraphs.

(12) If a member is in practitioner service and concurrently in HSC employment in respect of which the member is liable to pay contributions in accordance with regulation 27, contributions payable in respect of the member’s practitioner service shall be determined under this Part and contributions payable in respect of the member’s HSC employment shall be determined under Part 2.

(13) Where a practitioner (other than a dentist performer) is also in service as a dentist performer (or vice versa) the practitioner service as a practitioner (other than as a dentist performer) and the practitioner service as a dentist performer will each be treated separately under this regulation.

(14) In determining the contributions payable in accordance with [^{F152}this regulation and regulation 162] , a host Board must take account of pensionable earnings as a practitioner or, as the case may be, a dentist performer, from all practitioner or, as the case may be, dentist performer sources, including any such pensionable earnings determined by another host Board.

(15) An employing authority that is not a host Board shall, in respect of any pensionable earnings it pays to a practitioner, take advice from the relevant host Board in determining the contributions payable in accordance with [^{F153}this regulation and regulation 162] .

(16) If, apart from this paragraph, the earnings for a scheme year in respect of a member’s practitioner service would not be a whole number of pounds, those earnings must be rounded down to the nearest whole pound.]

[^{F154}(17) For the purposes of this paragraph, the “relevant table” means—

- (a) in respect of the 2014-2015 scheme year, Table 1;
- [^{F155}(b) in respect of each scheme year from 2015-2016, Table 2.]

Table 1**Scheme Year 2014-15**

<i>Column 1</i>	<i>Column 2</i>
<i>Pensionable Earnings Band</i>	<i>Contribution Percentage Rate</i>
Up to £15,431	5%
£15,432 to £21,477	5.6%
£21,478 to £26,823	7.1%
£26,824 to £49,472	9.3%
£49,473 to £70,630	12.5%
£70,631 to £111,376	13.5%
£111,377 to any higher amount	14.5%

Table 2**[^{F156}Scheme Years from 2015-2016]**

<i>Column 1</i>	<i>Column 2</i>
<i>Pensionable Earnings Band</i>	<i>Contribution Percentage Rate</i>
Up to £15,431	5%
£15,432 to £21,477	5.6%
£21,478 to £26,823	7.1%
£26,824 to £47,845	9.3%
£47,846 to £70,630	12.5%
£70,631 to £111,376	13.5%
£111,377 to any higher amount	14.5%]

Textual Amendments

- F143** Reg. 161 substituted (with effect in accordance with reg. 1(2) of the amending Rule) by [The Health and Personal Social Services \(Superannuation Scheme and Injury Benefits\) and Health and Social Care \(Pension Scheme\) \(Amendment\) Regulations \(Northern Ireland\) 2009 \(S.R. 2009/188\)](#), regs. 1(2), **52**
- F144** Reg. 161(1)-(3) substituted for reg. (1)-(4) (20.1.2011) by [The Health and Personal Social Services \(Superannuation\), Health and Social Care \(Pension Scheme\) \(Amendment\) Regulations \(Northern Ireland\) 2010 \(S.R. 2010/420\)](#), regs. 1(2), **17(2)**
- F145** Words in reg. 161(5)(6) substituted (20.1.2011) by [The Health and Personal Social Services \(Superannuation\), Health and Social Care \(Pension Scheme\) \(Amendment\) Regulations \(Northern Ireland\) 2010 \(S.R. 2010/420\)](#), regs. 1(2), **17(3)**
- F146** Words in reg. 161(6) substituted (14.3.2012) by [The Health and Personal Social Services \(Superannuation Scheme, Injury Benefits and Additional Voluntary Contributions\), Health and Social](#)

Care (Pension Scheme) (Amendment) Regulations (Northern Ireland) 2012 (S.R. 2012/42), regs. 1(2), **24(2)(a)**

- F147** Words in reg. 161(6)(a)(b)(c) inserted (14.3.2012) by The Health and Personal Social Services (Superannuation Scheme, Injury Benefits and Additional Voluntary Contributions), Health and Social Care (Pension Scheme) (Amendment) Regulations (Northern Ireland) 2012 (S.R. 2012/42), regs. 1(2), **24(2)(b)**
- F148** Words in reg. 161(8)(9) substituted (20.1.2011) by The Health and Personal Social Services (Superannuation), Health and Social Care (Pension Scheme) (Amendment) Regulations (Northern Ireland) 2010 (S.R. 2010/420), regs. 1(2), **17(3)**
- F149** Words in reg. 161(8) substituted (16.8.2022) by The Health and Social Care Pension Schemes, Additional Voluntary Contributions and Injury Benefits (Amendment) Regulations (Northern Ireland) 2022 (S.R. 2022/196), regs. 1(2), **47**
- F150** Words in reg. 161(9) substituted (14.3.2012) by The Health and Personal Social Services (Superannuation Scheme, Injury Benefits and Additional Voluntary Contributions), Health and Social Care (Pension Scheme) (Amendment) Regulations (Northern Ireland) 2012 (S.R. 2012/42), regs. 1(2), **24(3)(a)**
- F151** Words in reg. 161(9)(a)(b)(c) inserted (14.3.2012) by The Health and Personal Social Services (Superannuation Scheme, Injury Benefits and Additional Voluntary Contributions), Health and Social Care (Pension Scheme) (Amendment) Regulations (Northern Ireland) 2012 (S.R. 2012/42), regs. 1(2), **24(3)(b)**
- F152** Words in reg. 161(14) substituted (retrospective and with effect in accordance with reg. 1(2) of the amending Rule) by The Health and Personal Social Services (Superannuation Scheme and Additional Voluntary Contributions), Health and Social Care (Pension Scheme) (Amendment) Regulations (Northern Ireland) 2013 (S.R. 2013/259), regs. 1(2), **40**
- F153** Words in reg. 161(15) substituted (retrospective and with effect in accordance with reg. 1(2) of the amending Rule) by The Health and Personal Social Services (Superannuation Scheme and Additional Voluntary Contributions), Health and Social Care (Pension Scheme) (Amendment) Regulations (Northern Ireland) 2013 (S.R. 2013/259), regs. 1(2), **40**
- F154** Reg. 161(17) substituted (1.4.2015) by The Health and Personal Social Services (Superannuation Scheme, Additional Voluntary Contributions and Injury Benefits), Health and Social Care (Pension Scheme) (Amendment) Regulations (Northern Ireland) 2015 (S.R. 2015/121), regs. 1(2), **35**
- F155** Reg. 161(17)(b) substituted (1.4.2019) by The Health and Personal Social Services (Superannuation) and Health and Social Care Pension Scheme (Amendment) Regulations (Northern Ireland) 2019 (S.R. 2019/62), regs. 1(2), **11(a)**
- F156** Reg. 161(17) Table 2 heading substituted (1.4.2019) by The Health and Personal Social Services (Superannuation) and Health and Social Care Pension Scheme (Amendment) Regulations (Northern Ireland) 2019 (S.R. 2019/62), regs. 1(2), **11(b)**

Modifications etc. (not altering text)

- C3** Reg. 161 applied (1.4.2015) by The Health and Social Care Pension Scheme (Transitional and Consequential Provisions) Regulations (Northern Ireland) 2015 (S.R. 2015/122), regs. 1, **13(2)(a)(ii)**
- C4** Reg. 161 applied (1.10.2023) by The Health and Social Care Pension Schemes (Remediable Service) Regulations (Northern Ireland) 2023 (S.R. 2023/132), regs. 1, **4(7)(b)(ii)**
- C5** Reg. 161 applied (1.10.2023) by The Health and Social Care Pension Schemes (Remediable Service) Regulations (Northern Ireland) 2023 (S.R. 2023/132), regs. 1, **5(6)(b)(ii)**

Contributions by employing authorities: general

162.—^{F157}(1) Each employing authority must contribute to the scheme, in respect of the pensionable earnings of each person who is an active member of the scheme in an employment with the authority, at the rate specified in paragraph (5) (“the employer’s standard rate”).]

^{F158}(2) In specifying such a rate, the Department must—

- (a) obtain the consent of the Department of Finance and Personnel; and
 - (b) take account of the advice of [^{F159}this Section of] the Scheme actuary and the cost of providing for any increase in pensions under the Scheme as a result of orders made under the provisions of the Pensions (Increase) Act (Northern Ireland) 1971 and Article 69 of the Social Security Pensions (Northern Ireland) Order 1975.]
- (3) Any contributions payable under this regulation must be paid to the Department.
- (4) If for any period a person holds more than one employment with an employing authority in respect of which the person is an active member of [^{F159}this Section of] the Scheme, this regulation applies in respect of each of those employments as if it were the only employment held.
- [^{F160}(5) The employer's standard rate is [^{F161}22.5%] .]

Textual Amendments

- F157** Reg. 162(1) substituted (20.1.2011) by The Health and Personal Social Services (Superannuation), Health and Social Care (Pension Scheme) (Amendment) Regulations (Northern Ireland) 2010 (S.R. 2010/420), regs. 1(2), **18(2)**
- F158** Reg. 162(2) substituted (with effect in accordance with reg. 1(3) of the amending Rule) by The Health and Personal Social Services (Superannuation), Health and Social Care (Pension Scheme) and Health and Personal Social Services (Injury Benefits) (Amendment and Transitional Provisions) Regulations (Northern Ireland) 2009 (S.R. 2009/65), regs. 1(2), **62** (with reg. 89)
- F159** Words in reg. 162 inserted (with effect in accordance with reg. 1(2) of the amending Rule) by The Health and Personal Social Services (Superannuation Scheme, Compensation for Premature Retirement and Additional Voluntary Contributions), and Health and Social Care (Pension Scheme) (Amendment) Regulations (Northern Ireland) 2010 (S.R. 2010/22), reg. 1(2), **Sch. 2 Pt. 1**
- F160** Reg. 162(5) substituted (20.1.2011) by The Health and Personal Social Services (Superannuation), Health and Social Care (Pension Scheme) (Amendment) Regulations (Northern Ireland) 2010 (S.R. 2010/420), regs. 1(2), **18(3)**
- F161** Word in reg. 162(5) substituted (1.4.2019) by The Health and Personal Social Services (Superannuation) and Health and Social Care Pension Scheme (Amendment) Regulations (Northern Ireland) 2019 (S.R. 2019/62), regs. 1(2), **12**

Guarantees, indemnities and bonds

- 163.**—(1) This regulation applies if—
- (a) an employing authority fails to pay contributions [^{F162}or who has previously failed to pay contributions] in accordance with regulation 162, and
 - (b) the authority is—
 - (i) a GMS practice;
 - (ii) an APMS contractor; or
 - (iii) an OOH provider.
- (2) The Department may require the authority to have in force a guarantee, indemnity or bond which provides for payment to the Department, should that authority fail to meet them, of all future liabilities of the authority [^{F163}(or such liabilities as are specified by the Department)] under—
- (a) these Regulations, or
 - (b) the Health and Personal Social Services (Superannuation) (Additional Voluntary Contributions) Regulations (Northern Ireland) 1999 ^{M23}.

(3) The guarantee, indemnity or bond must be in such form, in respect of such an amount and provided by such a person as the Department approves for the purpose.

Textual Amendments

F162 Words in [reg. 163\(1\)\(a\)](#) inserted (with effect in accordance with [reg. 1\(2\)](#) of the amending Rule) by [The Health and Personal Social Services \(Superannuation\), Health and Social Care \(Pension Scheme\) \(Amendment No.2\) Regulations \(Northern Ireland\) 2014 \(S.R. 2014/225\)](#), [regs. 1\(2\)](#), **18(2)**

F163 Words in [reg. 163\(2\)](#) inserted (with effect in accordance with [reg. 1\(2\)](#) of the amending Rule) by [The Health and Personal Social Services \(Superannuation\), Health and Social Care \(Pension Scheme\) \(Amendment No.2\) Regulations \(Northern Ireland\) 2014 \(S.R. 2014/225\)](#), [regs. 1\(2\)](#), **18(3)**

Marginal Citations

M23 [S.R. 1999 No. 294](#)

Payment of Contributions

164.—(1) Contributions under this Part must be paid in respect of all periods of practitioner service—

- (a) until the member completes 45 years' pensionable service, or
- (b) where the notice required by [regulation 139\(3\)](#) has been properly received, until the member ceases practitioner service.

(2) Except if [paragraph \(3\)](#) applies, principal medical practitioners shall pay C1 contributions to the host Board.

(3) Principal dental practitioners shall pay C1 contributions in respect of pensionable earnings that relate to particular GDS arrangements to the employing authority that is a party to those GDS arrangements, and that employing authority is liable to pay the C3 contributions that are payable in respect of those pensionable earnings.

(4) If a principal medical practitioner is engaged under a contract of service or for services by an employing authority or is a partner or shareholder in an employing authority that is not an OOH provider, that authority shall—

- (a) deduct C1 contributions from any pensionable earnings it pays to him; and
- (b) if it is not also the host Board, pay those contributions to that Health and Social Services Board.

(5) Subject to [paragraph \(6\)](#), if a principal medical practitioner is—

- (a) an employing authority which is a GMS practice or an APMS contractor; or
- (b) a shareholder or partner in such an employing authority,

that employing authority must pay C3 contributions to the host Health and Social Services Board.

(6) If a principal medical practitioner is a shareholder or partner in more than one employing authority referred to in [paragraph \(5\)](#), each employing authority must pay C3 contributions on any pensionable earnings it pays to the practitioner or, as the case may be, on the practitioner's share of the partnership profits, to the host Board.

(7) If [paragraph \(4\)](#) applies (but [paragraph \(5\)](#) does not) and the employing authority referred to in that [paragraph](#)—

- (a) is not the host Board, that authority must pay C3 contributions to the host Board;
- (b) is the host Board, that Health and Social Services Board must pay C3 contributions to the Department in respect of any pensionable earnings it pays to him.

(8) If an assistant dental practitioner or an assistant medical practitioner (other than a locum practitioner) is engaged under a contract of service or for services by an employing authority, that authority shall—

- (a) deduct C1 contributions from any pensionable earnings it pays to him; and
- (b) in the case of an assistant medical practitioner, if it is not also the host Board, pay those contributions to that Health and Social Services Board.

(9) In the case of an assistant medical practitioner, if paragraph (8) applies and the employing authority referred to in that paragraph—

- (a) is not the host Board, that authority shall pay C3 contributions to the host Board;
- (b) is the host Board, that Health and Social Services Board shall pay C1 and C3 contributions to the Department in respect of any pensionable earnings it pays to him.

(10) A locum practitioner must pay C1 contributions to the host Board.

(11) If a locum practitioner is liable to pay contributions under paragraph (10) in respect of pensionable locum work he does for an employing authority which is not—

- (a) the host Board;
- (b) a GMS practice;
- (c) an APMS contractor,

that employing authority must pay C3 contributions to the host Board.

(12) In the case of an assistant dental practitioner who—

- (a) is a vocational trainee—
 - (i) the GDS provider who employs him shall deduct C1 contributions from any pensionable earnings the provider pays to him and shall pay those contributions to the appropriate employing authority; and
 - (ii) that employing authority is liable to pay the C3 contributions that are payable in respect of those pensionable earnings; or
- (b) is not a vocational trainee, the employing authority with which he has an arrangement from which his pensionable earnings are derived is liable to pay the C3 contributions that are payable in respect of those pensionable earnings.

[^{F164}(12A) In the case of a practitioner providing piloted services, a practitioner employed as a dental pilot scheme employee or to whom regulation 155A(1)(b) applies, the practitioner shall pay C1 contributions in respect of pensionable earnings that relate to piloted services to the employing authority that is a party to those piloted services, and that employing authority is liable to pay C3 contributions that are payable in respect of those pensionable earnings, but where the provider of the piloted service is a qualifying body, the qualifying body shall be liable to pay C3 contributions.]

(13) If contributions are payable by a locum practitioner under paragraph (10) in respect of pensionable locum work carried out for an employing authority which is—

- (a) a host Board;
- (b) a GMS practice; or
- (c) an APMS contractor,

the host Board shall pay C3 contributions in respect of such a practitioner.

(14) C1 contributions that are required to be paid to an employing authority by or in respect of a principal or assistant dental practitioner in accordance with this regulation shall be paid to that employing authority not later than the 7th day of the month following the month to which the earnings relate.

(15) It shall be a function of an employing authority—

- (a) to which C1 contributions are paid in respect of a principal or assistant dental practitioner in accordance with this regulation;
- (b) which is liable to pay C3 contributions in respect of any principal or assistant dental practitioner;
- (c) to forward or pay those contributions to the Department not later than the 12th day after the date on which, by virtue of paragraph (14), it is due to receive the C1 contributions or, in the case of C3 contributions, the related C1 contributions.

(16) Contributions which are required to be paid to the host Board in accordance with this regulation must be paid to that Health and Social Services Board not later than the 7th day of the month following the month in which the earnings were paid.

(17) If, as regards a principal or assistant medical practitioner, an employing authority—

- (a) is not the host Board, it shall be a function of that employing authority to provide the host Board with a record of any—
 - (i) pensionable earnings paid by it to a practitioner;
 - (ii) contributions deducted by it in accordance with paragraph (4) or (8), not later than the 7th day of the month following the month in which the earnings were paid;
- (b) is the host Board that has deducted contributions in accordance with paragraph (4) or (8) and is liable to pay C3 contributions in respect of any pensionable earnings it pays to a practitioner, it shall be a function of that Health and Social Services Board to maintain a record of—
 - (i) the matters referred to in paragraph (a)(i) and (ii); and
 - (ii) any contributions paid to it by the principal medical practitioner; and
 - (iii) any contributions paid to it by a locum practitioner.

(18) It shall be a function of the host Board to pay the contributions—

- (a) paid to it by a principal medical practitioner, non-GP provider or locum practitioner;
- (b) paid to it by another employing authority;
- (c) it is liable to pay by virtue of paragraphs (7)(b) and (9)(b),

in accordance with the provisions of this regulation, to the Department not later than the 19th day of the month following the month in which the earnings were paid.

(19) Without prejudice to any other method of recovery, if in respect of C1 contributions—

- (a) a principal dental practitioner, a principal medical practitioner, an assistant dental practitioner, an assistant medical practitioner or locum practitioner has failed to pay contributions; or
- (b) an employing authority [^{F165}or qualifying body providing piloted services] has failed to deduct such contributions,

in accordance with this paragraph, the Department may recover any sum that remains due in respect of those contributions by deduction from any payment by way of benefits to, or in respect of, the member entitled to them if—

- (i) the member agrees to such a deduction; and
- (ii) the deduction is to the member's advantage.

(20) For the purposes of this regulation—

- (a) “C1 contributions” means contributions payable under regulation 160 by a practitioner under [^{F166}this Section of] the Scheme;

(b) “C3 contributions” means contributions payable under regulation 162 by an employing authority in respect of a practitioner.

[^{F167}(c) “qualifying body” means—

(i) a body corporate which, in accordance with the provisions of Part IV of the Dentists Act 1984, is entitled to carry on the business of dentistry; or

(ii) a company which is limited by shares, all of which are legally and beneficially owned by persons falling within sub-paragraph (a), (b), (c) or (e) of paragraph (2) of Article 5 of the 1997 Order.]

Textual Amendments

F164 Reg. 164(12A) inserted (29.3.2013) by The Health and Personal Social Services (Superannuation Scheme and Injury Benefits) and Health and Social Care (Pension Scheme) (Amendment) Regulations (Northern Ireland) 2013 (S.R. 2013/40), regs. 1(2), **20(2)**

F165 Words in reg. 164(19)(b) inserted (29.3.2013) by The Health and Personal Social Services (Superannuation Scheme and Injury Benefits) and Health and Social Care (Pension Scheme) (Amendment) Regulations (Northern Ireland) 2013 (S.R. 2013/40), regs. 1(2), **20(3)**

F166 Words in reg. 164(20)(a) inserted (with effect in accordance with reg. 1(2) of the amending Rule) by The Health and Personal Social Services (Superannuation Scheme, Compensation for Premature Retirement and Additional Voluntary Contributions), and Health and Social Care (Pension Scheme) (Amendment) Regulations (Northern Ireland) 2010 (S.R. 2010/22), reg. 1(2), **Sch. 2 Pt. 1**

F167 Reg. 164(20)(c) added (29.3.2013) by The Health and Personal Social Services (Superannuation Scheme and Injury Benefits) and Health and Social Care (Pension Scheme) (Amendment) Regulations (Northern Ireland) 2013 (S.R. 2013/40), regs. 1(2), **20(4)**

Additional contributions to purchase additional pensions

Member's option to pay additional periodical contributions to purchase additional pension

165.—(1) An active member may opt to make additional periodical contributions by monthly instalments during the contribution option period—

(a) to increase by a specified amount the benefits payable to the member under Chapter 4 (members' retirement benefits) (including if a member dies after a pension becomes payable, the benefits paid to a surviving partner and dependent children at the same rate as the member's pension for three or six months under Chapter 5 (death benefits)), or

(b) to increase by a specified amount those benefits and to increase the benefits otherwise payable in respect of surviving partners and dependent children under Chapter 5 (death benefits) in respect of the member.

(2) A member may exercise the option under paragraph (1) more than once.

(3) If a member exercises an option under paragraph (1), any regular additional contributions must be deducted from the member's earnings and paid to the Department in the same manner as is specified in respect of C1 contributions (within the meaning of regulation 164) in relation to that member.

(4) The annual amount of the periodical contributions payable at the beginning of the contribution option period must not be—

(a) less than the minimum amount, or

(b) an amount, other than a multiple of, the minimum amount.

(5) In paragraph (4) “the minimum amount” means the amount that would, in accordance with tables prepared for the Department by the Scheme actuary for the scheme year in which the contributions are paid, be the amount of the contributions required to secure an increase in the member's pension of—

- (a) £250, or
- (b) such other amount as the Department may for the time being determine,

assuming that the contributions are made in accordance with the option for the remainder of the option period.

(6) The tables referred to in paragraph (5)—

- (a) may specify different amounts for different descriptions of members, and
- (b) may be amended during a scheme year,

but no such amendment affects the contributions payable during that year under any option, except an option under which contributions begin to be paid after the date on which the amendment takes effect.

(7) The total increase in the member's pension as a result of contributions made under this regulation, taken together with any increase as a result of—

- (a) contributions made under regulation 167 (member's option to pay additional lump sum contributions to purchase additional pension), or
- (b) contributions made under regulation 168 (payment of additional lump sum contributions by employing authority),

may not exceed £5000 or such other amount as the Department may for the time being determine (taking into account any increase in the member's pension as a result of the exercise of an option in accordance with regulations 34 to 43).

(8) In this Part “the contribution option period”, in relation to an option under this regulation, means a period of whole years, that—

- (a) is specified in the option,
- (b) begins with the pay period in respect of which the first contribution is made under the option,
- (c) is not less than 1 year nor more than 20 years, and
- (d) does not end later than the member's 65th birthday.

[^{F168}(9) In the case of a 2008 Section Optant, this regulation is subject to regulation 260D.]

Textual Amendments

F168 Reg. 165(9) added (with effect in accordance with reg. 1(2) of the amending Rule) by The Health and Personal Social Services (Superannuation Scheme, Compensation for Premature Retirement and Additional Voluntary Contributions), and Health and Social Care (Pension Scheme) (Amendment) Regulations (Northern Ireland) 2010 (S.R. 2010/22), regs. 1(2), **64**

Modifications etc. (not altering text)

C6 Regs. 165-172 applied (with modifications) (1.4.2015) by The Health and Social Care Pension Scheme (Transitional and Consequential Provisions) Regulations (Northern Ireland) 2015 (S.R. 2015/122), regs. 1, **23(2)(a)(3)(b)(ii)**

C7 Reg. 165 modified (1.10.2023) by The Health and Social Care Pension Schemes (Remediable Service) Regulations (Northern Ireland) 2023 (S.R. 2023/132), regs. 1, **15(3)**

Effect of member being absent or leaving and rejoining [^{F169}this Section of] the Scheme during the contribution option period

166.—(1) This paragraph applies if during the contribution option period a member who has exercised the option under regulation 165 is absent from work because of—

- (a) illness or injury,
- (b) maternity leave,
- (c) adoption leave,
- (d) paternity leave,
- (e) parental leave [^{F170}or shared parental leave], ^{F171}...

[^{F172}(ea) parental bereavement leave, or]

- (f) a leave of absence of the kind mentioned in regulation 140(3).

(2) If paragraph (1) applies—

- (a) the contributions under the option continue to be payable unless the member ceases paying contributions under regulation 160, and
- (b) if the member does so cease, the member may continue to make contributions in accordance with the option if the member resumes making contributions under regulation 160 before the end of the period of 12 months beginning with the day on which the member first ceased to pay those contributions.

(3) This paragraph applies if—

- (a) a member exercises the option under regulation 165,
- (b) the member ceases to be an active member during the contribution option period, and
- (c) the member becomes an active member again before the end of the period of 12 months beginning with the day on which the member ceased to be an active member.

(4) If paragraph (3) applies, the member may continue to make contributions in accordance with the option after becoming an active member again unless a repayment of contributions has been made to the member under regulation 175.

(5) For the purposes of paragraph (4) it does not matter whether the member has paid any of the repaid contributions back to the Department.

Textual Amendments

F169 Words in reg. 166 heading inserted (with effect in accordance with reg. 1(2) of the amending Rule) by [The Health and Personal Social Services \(Superannuation Scheme, Compensation for Premature Retirement and Additional Voluntary Contributions\), and Health and Social Care \(Pension Scheme\) \(Amendment\) Regulations \(Northern Ireland\) 2010 \(S.R. 2010/22\)](#), reg. 1(2), **Sch. 2 Pt. 1**

F170 Words in reg. 166(1)(e) inserted (with effect in accordance with reg. 1(3) of the amending Rule) by [The Health and Social Care Pension Scheme \(Amendment\) Regulations \(Northern Ireland\) 2023 \(S.R. 2023/33\)](#), regs. 1(2), **15**

F171 Word in reg. 166(1)(e) omitted (29.9.2023) by virtue of [The Parental Bereavement Leave and Pay \(Consequential Amendments to Subordinate Legislation\) \(No. 2\) Regulations \(Northern Ireland\) 2023 \(S.R. 2023/157\)](#), regs. 1(1), **15(11)(a)**, 34

F172 Reg. 166(1)(ea) inserted (29.9.2023) by [The Parental Bereavement Leave and Pay \(Consequential Amendments to Subordinate Legislation\) \(No. 2\) Regulations \(Northern Ireland\) 2023 \(S.R. 2023/157\)](#), regs. 1(1), **15(11)(b)**, 34

Modifications etc. (not altering text)

- C6** Regs. 165-172 applied (with modifications) (1.4.2015) by [The Health and Social Care Pension Scheme \(Transitional and Consequential Provisions\) Regulations \(Northern Ireland\) 2015 \(S.R. 2015/122\)](#), regs. 1, **23(2)(a)(3)(b)(ii)**

Member's option to pay lump sum contribution to purchase additional pension

167.—(1) An active member may opt to make a single lump sum contribution—

- (a) to increase by a specified amount the benefits payable to the member under Chapter 4 (members' retirement benefits) (including if a member dies after a pension becomes payable, the benefits paid to a surviving partner and dependent children at the same rate as the member's pension for three or six months under Chapter 5 (death benefits)), or
- (b) to increase by a specified amount those benefits and to increase the benefits otherwise payable in respect of surviving partners and dependent children under Chapter 5 (death benefits) in respect of the member.

(2) A member may only make a contribution under this regulation of an amount that is—

- (a) not less than the minimum amount, and
- (b) in the case of an amount exceeding the minimum amount, a multiple of the minimum amount.

(3) In paragraph (2) “the minimum amount” means the amount that is, in accordance with tables prepared for the Department by the Scheme actuary, the amount of the single contribution required at the time that the option is exercised to secure an increase in the member's pension of—

- (a) £250, or
- (b) such other amount as the Department may for the time being determine.

(4) A member may exercise the option under paragraph (1) more than once.

(5) If a member exercises an option under paragraph (1)—

- (a) the additional contribution is payable by the member to the employing authority—
 - (i) by deduction from the member's earnings or otherwise, and
 - (ii) before the end of the period of 1 month beginning with the day on which the member is notified by the Department that the option is accepted, and
- (b) the employing authority must pay it to the Department not later than the 19th day of the month following the month in which the earnings were paid or, as the case may be, the employing authority received payment of the contribution.

(6) The total increase in the member's pension as a result of contributions made under this regulation, taken together with any increase as a result of—

- (a) contributions made under regulation 165 (member's option to pay additional periodical contributions to purchase additional pension), or
- (b) contributions made under regulation 168 (payment of additional lump sum contributions by employing authority),

may not exceed £5000 or such other amount as the Department may for the time being determine (taking into account any increase in the member's pension as a result of the exercise of an option in accordance with regulations 34 to 43).

[^{F173}(7) In the case of a 2008 Section Optant, this regulation is subject to regulation 260D.]

Textual Amendments

F173 Reg. 167(7) added (with effect in accordance with reg. 1(2) of the amending Rule) by [The Health and Personal Social Services \(Superannuation Scheme, Compensation for Premature Retirement and Additional Voluntary Contributions\), and Health and Social Care \(Pension Scheme\) \(Amendment\) Regulations \(Northern Ireland\) 2010 \(S.R. 2010/22\)](#), regs. 1(2), **65**

Modifications etc. (not altering text)

C6 [Regs. 165-172 applied \(with modifications\) \(1.4.2015\) by The Health and Social Care Pension Scheme \(Transitional and Consequential Provisions\) Regulations \(Northern Ireland\) 2015 \(S.R. 2015/122\)](#), regs. 1, **23(2)(a)(3)(b)(ii)**

Payment of additional lump sum contributions by employing authority

168.—(1) The employing authority of an active member may opt to make a single lump sum contribution—

- (a) to increase by a specified amount the benefits payable to the member under Chapter 4 (members' retirement benefits) (including if a member dies after a pension becomes payable, the benefits paid to a surviving partner and dependent children at the same rate as the member's pension for three or six months under Chapter 5 (death benefits)), or
- (b) to increase by a specified amount those benefits and to increase the benefits otherwise payable in respect of surviving partners and dependent children under Chapter 5 (death benefits) in respect of the member.

(2) An employing authority may only make a contribution under this regulation of an amount that is—

- (a) not less than the minimum amount (as defined in regulation 167(3)), and
- (b) in the case of an amount exceeding the minimum amount, a multiple of the minimum amount (as so defined).

(3) An employing authority may only exercise the option under paragraph (1) with the member's consent, but may exercise it more than once in respect of the same member.

(4) The total increase in the member's pension as a result of contributions made under this regulation, taken together with any increase as a result of—

- (a) contributions made under regulation 165 (member's option to pay additional periodical contributions to purchase additional pension), or
- (b) contributions made under regulation 167 (member's option to pay lump sum contribution to purchase additional pension),

may not exceed £5000 or such other amount as the Department may for the time being determine (taking into account any increase in the member's pension as a result of the exercise of an option in accordance with regulations 34 to 43).

(5) A contribution under this regulation must be paid by the employing authority to the Department within one month of the date on which the authority gave the Department notice under regulation 169(2).

[^{F174}(6) In the case of a 2008 Section Optant, this regulation is subject to regulation 260D.]

Textual Amendments

F174 Reg. 168(6) added (with effect in accordance with reg. 1(2) of the amending Rule) by [The Health and Personal Social Services \(Superannuation Scheme, Compensation for Premature Retirement and Additional Voluntary Contributions\), and Health and Social Care \(Pension Scheme\) \(Amendment\) Regulations \(Northern Ireland\) 2010 \(S.R. 2010/22\)](#), regs. 1(2), **66**

Modifications etc. (not altering text)

C6 Regs. 165-172 applied (with modifications) (1.4.2015) by [The Health and Social Care Pension Scheme \(Transitional and Consequential Provisions\) Regulations \(Northern Ireland\) 2015 \(S.R. 2015/122\)](#), regs. 1, **23(2)(a)(3)(b)(ii)**

Exercise of options under regulations 165, 167 and 168

169.—(1) A member exercising an option under regulation 165 or 167 must do so by giving notice in writing to the employing authority, giving such information as may be required and must, at the same time, provide the Department with a copy of that notice.

(2) An employing authority exercising an option under regulation 168 must do so by giving notice in writing to the Department, giving such information as may be required.

(3) An option under regulation 165, 167 or 168 may not be exercised during a period whilst the member is absent from work for any reason.

(4) For the purposes of this Part—

- (a) a member is treated as exercising an option under regulation 165 or 167 on the date on which the employing authority receives the member's notice under paragraph (1), and
- (b) an employing authority is treated as exercising an option under regulation 168 on the date on which the Department receives the authority's notice under paragraph (2).

(5) The Department may refuse to accept an option exercised under regulation 165, 167 or 168 and must do so if not satisfied that—

- (a) the member is in good health, and
- (b) in the case of an option exercised under regulation 165, there is no reason why the member's health should prevent the member from paying the contributions for the whole contribution period.

(6) If the Department refuses to accept such an option—

- (a) the Department must give notice in writing of that fact—
 - (i) in the case of an option exercised under regulation 165 or 167, to the member, and
 - (ii) in the case of an option exercised under regulation 168, to the employing authority and the member, and
- (b) this Part applies as if the option had not been exercised.

(7) These Regulations also apply as if an option under regulation 167 or 168 had not been exercised if—

- (a) in the case of an option under regulation 167, the payment is not received by the employing authority—
 - (i) before the end of the period of 1 month beginning with the day on which the Department notifies the member of the acceptance of the option, or
 - (ii) if it is earlier, on or before the member's 65th birthday, and

- (b) in the case of an option under regulation 169, the payment is not received by the Department—
- (i) before the end of the period of 1 month beginning with the day on which the authority gave the Department notice under paragraph (2), or
 - (ii) if it is earlier, on or before the member's 65th birthday.

Modifications etc. (not altering text)

- C6** Regs. 165-172 applied (with modifications) (1.4.2015) by [The Health and Social Care Pension Scheme \(Transitional and Consequential Provisions\) Regulations \(Northern Ireland\) 2015 \(S.R. 2015/122\)](#), regs. 1, **23(2)(a)(3)(b)(ii)**

Cancellation of options under regulation [F175]165]

170.—(1) A member may cancel an option under regulation 165(1) by giving the employing authority notice in writing.

(2) If a member cancels such an option, the additional periodical contributions cease to be payable for the first pay period beginning after the date on which the employing authority receives the notice and all subsequent pay periods.

(3) If it appears to the Department that the requirement in regulation 165(7) (overall maximum) will not be met if the member continues to make periodical contributions under an option exercised under regulation 165, the Department may cancel the option by giving the member notice in writing.

(4) If the Department cancels such an option [F176]in accordance with paragraph (3),] , the additional periodical contributions cease to be payable for the first pay period beginning after the date specified in the notice and all subsequent pay periods.

[F177](5) If, after the exercise of the option under regulation 165, the Department has reasonable grounds to believe that the member's health will prevent the member from paying contributions for the whole contribution period, the Department may cancel the option by giving the member notice in writing.

- (6) If the Department cancels such an option in accordance with paragraph (5)—
- (a) the additional periodical contributions cease to be payable for the first pay period beginning after the date specified in the notice (“date of cancellation”) and all subsequent pay periods; and
 - (b) any periodical payments made prior to the date of cancellation shall be returned to the member.]

Textual Amendments

- F175** Word in [reg. 170 heading](#) substituted (retrospective and with effect in accordance with reg. 1(2) of the amending Rule) by [The Health and Personal Social Services \(Superannuation Scheme and Additional Voluntary Contributions\), Health and Social Care \(Pension Scheme\) \(Amendment\) Regulations \(Northern Ireland\) 2013 \(S.R. 2013/259\)](#), regs. 1(2), **41(2)**
- F176** Words in [reg. 170\(4\)](#) inserted (retrospective and with effect in accordance with reg. 1(2) of the amending Rule) by [The Health and Personal Social Services \(Superannuation Scheme and Additional Voluntary Contributions\), Health and Social Care \(Pension Scheme\) \(Amendment\) Regulations \(Northern Ireland\) 2013 \(S.R. 2013/259\)](#), regs. 1(2), **41(3)**
- F177** [Reg. 170\(5\)\(6\)](#) added (retrospective and with effect in accordance with reg. 1(2) of the amending Rule) by [The Health and Personal Social Services \(Superannuation Scheme and Additional Voluntary](#)

Contributions), Health and Social Care (Pension Scheme) (Amendment) Regulations (Northern Ireland) 2013 (S.R. 2013/259), regs. 1(2), 41(4)

Modifications etc. (not altering text)

- C6** Regs. 165-172 applied (with modifications) (1.4.2015) by The Health and Social Care Pension Scheme (Transitional and Consequential Provisions) Regulations (Northern Ireland) 2015 (S.R. 2015/122), regs. 1, 23(2)(a)(3)(b)(ii)

Effect of payment of additional contributions under this Chapter

171.—(1) This regulation applies if—

- (a) an option is exercised by a member under regulation 165 and all the contributions to be made under the option are made,
- (b) an option is exercised by a member under regulation 167 or by a member's employing authority under regulation 168 and the lump sum payment is made.

(2) Subject to paragraph (9), the member's pension is increased by the full amount of the increase to be made in accordance with the terms of the option, after the final adjustment in that amount in accordance with regulation 174 (revaluation of increases bought under options).

(3) Paragraph (2) is without prejudice to any increase or reduction falling to be made in the total amount of the member's pension under Chapter 4 [^{F178}or Chapter 10 of this Part] as a result of the member becoming entitled to payment of the pension before or after reaching the age of 65 (see regulations 178 to 180 [^{F178}and 260Q]).

(4) In the case of an option under regulation 165(1)(b), 167(1)(b) or 168(1)(b), any pension payable under Chapter 5 (death benefits) in respect of the member is increased by the appropriate amount.

(5) In paragraph (4), subject to regulations 172 and 173(3), “the appropriate amount” means—

- (a) in the case of a pension under regulation 194 the amount of which is determined under regulation 196 (active members) or regulation 198 (deferred members), 37.5% of the amount of the increase mentioned in paragraph (2) that would have applied in the member's case if the member had become entitled to the increase on the date of death (disregarding paragraph (3)),
- (b) in the case of a pension under regulation 194 the amount of which is determined under regulation 197 (pensioner members), 37.5% of the amount of the increase in the member's pension under paragraph (2) as a result of the option,
- (c) in the case of a pension under regulation 201 the amount of which is determined under regulation 203 (active members) or regulation 205 (deferred members), the appropriate fraction (within the meaning of regulation 203 or, as the case may be, regulation 205) of 75% of the amount of the increase mentioned in paragraph (2) that would have applied in the member's case if the member had become entitled to the increase on the date of death (disregarding paragraph (3)), and
- (d) in the case of a pension under regulation 201 the amount of which is determined under regulation 204 (pensioner members), the appropriate fraction (within the meaning of that regulation) of 75% of the amount of the increase in the member's pension as a result of the option.

(6) Except as provided in regulation 180 (partial retirement), no separate claim is required as respects any additional pension payable by virtue of this regulation.

(7) This regulation is subject to regulation 172.

(8) For the effect of the options under regulation 165 where this regulation does not apply, see regulation 173(effect of part payment of periodical contributions).

(9) Paragraph (10) applies only to an option under regulation 165(1)(a), 167(1)(a) or 168(1)(a), where a pension is to be paid for either three or six months at the same rate as the member's pension was being paid at the date of that member's death.

(10) Any increase to the member's pension shall be included only in a benefit payable to a surviving partner or a dependent child in respect of the member under these Regulations whilst it is being paid at the rate and for the duration of one of the periods referred to in paragraph (9).

[^{F179}(11) In the case of a 2008 Section Optant, this regulation is subject to regulation 260D.]

Textual Amendments

F178 Words in reg. 171(3) inserted (with effect in accordance with reg. 1(2) of the amending Rule) by [The Health and Personal Social Services \(Superannuation Scheme, Compensation for Premature Retirement and Additional Voluntary Contributions\), and Health and Social Care \(Pension Scheme\) \(Amendment\) Regulations \(Northern Ireland\) 2010 \(S.R. 2010/22\)](#), regs. 1(2), **67(2)**

F179 Reg. 171(11) added (with effect in accordance with reg. 1(2) of the amending Rule) by [The Health and Personal Social Services \(Superannuation Scheme, Compensation for Premature Retirement and Additional Voluntary Contributions\), and Health and Social Care \(Pension Scheme\) \(Amendment\) Regulations \(Northern Ireland\) 2010 \(S.R. 2010/22\)](#), regs. 1(2), **67(3)**

Modifications etc. (not altering text)

C6 [Regs. 165-172 applied \(with modifications\) \(1.4.2015\) by The Health and Social Care Pension Scheme \(Transitional and Consequential Provisions\) Regulations \(Northern Ireland\) 2015 \(S.R. 2015/122\)](#), regs. 1, **23(2)(a)(3)(b)(ii)**

Effect of death or early payment of pension after option exercised under regulation 165, 167 or 168

172.—(1) If a member in respect of whom an option under regulation 165, 167 or 168 has been exercised dies before the end of the period of 12 months beginning with the date on which the option was exercised—

- (a) an amount equal to the contributions paid under the option must be paid—
 - (i) in the case of an option under regulation 165 or 167, to the member's personal representatives, and
 - (ii) in the case of an option under regulation 168, to the employing authority which made the contribution, and
- (b) regulation 171 (4) does not apply.

(2) If a member in respect of whom an option under regulation 165 has been exercised dies after the end of the period of 12 months beginning with the date on which the option was exercised and before the end of the contribution option period, regulation 171(4) applies as if all contributions due after the date of death had been made.

(3) If a member in respect of whom an option under regulation 165, 167 or 168 has been exercised becomes entitled to a pension under regulation 182 (early retirement on ill-health (active members)) as a result of a claim made before the end of the period of 12 months beginning with the date on which the option was exercised—

- (a) regulation 171(2) and (4) does not apply, and
- (b) an amount equal to the contributions paid under the option must be paid—

- (i) in the case of an option under regulation 165 or 167, to the member, and
- (ii) in the case of an option under regulation 168, to the employing authority which made the contribution.

(4) [^{F180}Subject to regulation 170(5) and (6), if a member] in respect of whom an option under regulation 165 has been exercised becomes entitled to a pension under regulation 182 before the end of the contribution option period as a result of a claim made after the end of the period of 12 months beginning with the date on which the option was exercised, regulation 171(2) and (4) applies as if all contributions under the option had been made.

(5) If a member in respect of whom an option under regulation 165, 167 or 168 has been exercised—

(a) becomes entitled to a pension under regulation 179 (early payment of pension with actuarial reduction) or regulation 184 (early retirement on ill-health (deferred members)), or

(b) becomes entitled to a pension under regulation 180 before reaching the age of 65, the increase in the member's pension under Chapter 4 (members' retirement benefits) which would otherwise be due under regulation 171(2) or (4) is reduced.

(6) The amount of the reduction is such amount as the Department determines, after consulting the Scheme actuary, to be appropriate by reason of the payment of the increase before the member reaches 65.

(7) This regulation is subject to regulation 173.

Textual Amendments

F180 Words in [reg. 172\(4\)](#) substituted (retrospective and with effect in accordance with reg. 1(2) of the amending Rule) by [The Health and Personal Social Services \(Superannuation Scheme and Additional Voluntary Contributions\), Health and Social Care \(Pension Scheme\) \(Amendment\) Regulations \(Northern Ireland\) 2013 \(S.R. 2013/259\), regs. 1\(2\), 42](#)

Modifications etc. (not altering text)

C6 [Regs. 165-172](#) applied (with modifications) (1.4.2015) by [The Health and Social Care Pension Scheme \(Transitional and Consequential Provisions\) Regulations \(Northern Ireland\) 2015 \(S.R. 2015/122\), regs. 1, 23\(2\)\(a\)\(3\)\(b\)\(ii\)](#)

C8 [Reg. 172](#) modified (1.4.2015) by [The Health and Social Care Pension Scheme \(Transitional and Consequential Provisions\) Regulations \(Northern Ireland\) 2015 \(S.R. 2015/122\), regs. 1, 24\(c\)](#)

Effect of part payment of periodical contributions

173.—(1) This regulation applies if—

- (a) the full number and amount of contributions due under an option under regulation 165 for the whole contribution option period are not made, and
- (b) regulation 172(1) to (4) does not apply.

(2) The increase in the member's pension under Chapter 4 is the appropriate proportion of the increase that would have been made under regulation 171(2) if the full number and amount of contributions had been made (but taking account of regulation 172(5) if that applies).

(3) In the case of an option under regulation 165(1)(b), the increase in any benefit payable under Chapter 5 (death benefits) in respect of the member is the appropriate proportion of the increase that would have been made under regulation 171(4) if the full number and amount of contributions had been made (but taking account of regulation 172(5) if that applies).

(4) For the purposes of paragraphs (2) and (3), the appropriate proportion is calculated in accordance with such method as the Scheme actuary may determine and specify in guidance given to the Department.

- (5) In making a determination under paragraph (4), the Scheme actuary must have regard to—
- (a) the proportion that the total contributions paid bears to the full amount of contributions due under an option under regulation 165 for the whole contribution option period, and
 - (b) the preservation requirements.

[^{F181}(6) In the case of 2008 Section Optant, this regulation is subject to regulation 260D.]

Textual Amendments

F181 Reg. 173(6) added (with effect in accordance with reg. 1(2) of the amending Rule) by [The Health and Personal Social Services \(Superannuation Scheme, Compensation for Premature Retirement and Additional Voluntary Contributions\), and Health and Social Care \(Pension Scheme\) \(Amendment\) Regulations \(Northern Ireland\) 2010 \(S.R. 2010/22\)](#), regs. 1(2), **68**

[^{F182}Revaluation of increases bought under options: members' pensions

174.—(1) Where an option under regulation 165, 167 or 168 has been exercised, the final amount of the increase in a member's pension immediately before the beginning date for that pension shall be determined in accordance with this regulation.

(2) Where the increase in pension is in respect of an option that was exercised less than 2 months before the increase becomes payable, the final amount is calculated in accordance with paragraph (4).

(3) Where the increase in pension is in respect of an option that was exercised 2 or more months before the increase in pension becomes payable, the final amount is calculated in accordance with paragraph (5).

- (4) The calculation referred to in paragraph (2) is as follows—

Step 1 – Calculate the basic amount of the increase in accordance with regulations 171 to 173, to find the Step 1 amount.

Step 2 – Add to the Step 1 amount an amount that is equal to any increases that would be due under the Pensions (Increase) Act (Northern Ireland) 1971 on a pension of the same amount as the Step 1 amount when it first falls into payment, to find the Step 2 amount.

Step 3 – Divide the Step 2 amount by the Step 1 amount, to find the Step 3 factor.

Step 4 – Divide the Step 1 amount by the Step 3 factor, to find the final amount referred to in paragraph (1).

- (5) The calculation referred to in paragraph (3) is as follows—

Step 1 - Calculate the basic amount of the increase in accordance with regulations 171 to 173, to find the Step 1 amount.

Step 2 – Multiply the Step 1 amount by the retail prices index for the second month before the month in which the increase in pension will become payable, to find the Step 2 amount.

Step 3 – Divide the Step 2 amount by the retail prices index for the month in which the option was exercised, to find the Step 3 amount.

Step 4 – Take the greater of the Step 1 amount and Step 3 amount, to find the Step 4 amount.

Step 5 – Add to the Step 4 amount an amount that is equal to any increases that would be due under the Pensions (Increase) Act (Northern Ireland) 1971 on a pension of the same amount as the Step 4 amount when it first falls into payment, to find the Step 5 amount.

Step 6 – Divide the Step 5 amount by the Step 4 amount, to find the Step 6 factor.

Step 7 – Divide the Step 4 amount by the Step 6 factor to find the final amount referred to in paragraph (1).

(6) In this regulation, “the beginning date”, in relation to a pension, means the date on which it is treated as beginning for the purposes of the Pensions (Increase) Act (Northern Ireland) 1971 (see section 8(2) of that Act.)]

Textual Amendments

F182 Reg. 174 substituted (with effect in accordance with reg. 1(2) of the amending Rule) by The Health and Personal Social Services (Superannuation Scheme, Injury Benefits and Additional Voluntary Contributions), Health and Social Care (Pension Scheme) (Amendment) Regulations (Northern Ireland) 2010 (S.R. 2010/286), Pt. 3 reg. 40, reg. 1(2)

Modifications etc. (not altering text)

C9 Regs. 174, 175 applied (with modifications) (1.4.2015) by The Health and Social Care Pension Scheme (Transitional and Consequential Provisions) Regulations (Northern Ireland) 2015 (S.R. 2015/122), regs. 1, 23(2)(a)(3)(b)(ii)

Repayment of contributions

Repayment of contributions

175.—(1) The contributions made by a member under this Chapter are not repayable in any circumstances except if—

- (a) paragraph (2) applies, or
- (b) Chapter V of Part IV of the 1993 Act (early leavers: cash transfer sums and contribution refunds) applies and the payment is made in accordance with that Chapter.

(2) This paragraph applies if—

- (a) a person who is not a pensioner member ceases to be an active member and does not continue to be, or become, an active member for the purposes of Part 2 within 12 months of ceasing practitioner service,
- (b) the person does not fall within sub-paragraph (a), (b), (c) or (d) of regulation 176(2) (former members entitled to a pension),
- (c) paragraph (1)(b) does not apply, and
- (d) the person claims repayment of contributions under this regulation by applying in writing to the Department.

(3) If paragraph (1)(b) applies, the person is entitled to be paid the amount to which the person is entitled under Chapter V of Part IV of the 1993 Act, less—

- (a) such part of any contributions equivalent premium paid in respect of the person as is permitted by or under section 57 of the 1993 Act, and
- (b) an amount equal to the income tax payable under section 205 of the Finance Act 2004 (short service refund lump sum charge) as a result of the repayment.

(4) If paragraph (2) applies, the person is entitled to be paid an amount equal to the sum of the contributions made by the person under this Chapter, less the amounts mentioned in paragraph (3) (a) and (b).

(5) If a repayment is made under this regulation, the member's rights under [^{F183}this Section of] the Scheme are extinguished unless the person or the person's spouse or civil partner is entitled to a guaranteed minimum pension under [^{F183}this Section of] the Scheme and a contributions equivalent payment has not been paid.

(6) A person—

- (a) who is entitled to a repayment of contributions under this regulation, and
- (b) whose pensionable service did not cease because the person's employment was terminated at the person's request,

is entitled to interest on the amount of the repayment unless the person's pensionable service ceased because the person's employment was terminated by reason of misconduct or inefficiency.

(7) Subject to paragraphs (8) and (9), the interest is calculated on a compound basis at the rate of 2.5% per year, with yearly rests, for the period starting on 1st April after the contributions were paid and ending with the day the member leaves pensionable service.

(8) Paragraph (7) does not apply if paragraph (1)(b) applies and the person is entitled to a greater amount of interest under Chapter V of Part IV of the 1993 Act.

(9) So far as the contributions were paid under another scheme and were included in a transfer payment to [^{F184}this Section of] the Scheme—

- (a) interest for the period before the transfer payment was made is calculated in accordance with the scheme making the transfer payment (subject to any provision made in any statutory provision applicable to the transfer), and
- (b) paragraph (7) does not apply as respects that period.

Textual Amendments

F183 Words in [reg. 175\(5\)](#) inserted (with effect in accordance with [reg. 1\(2\)](#) of the amending Rule) by [The Health and Personal Social Services \(Superannuation Scheme, Compensation for Premature Retirement and Additional Voluntary Contributions\), and Health and Social Care \(Pension Scheme\) \(Amendment\) Regulations \(Northern Ireland\) 2010 \(S.R. 2010/22\)](#), [reg. 1\(2\)](#), **Sch. 2 Pt. 1**

F184 Words in [reg. 175\(9\)](#) inserted (with effect in accordance with [reg. 1\(2\)](#) of the amending Rule) by [The Health and Personal Social Services \(Superannuation Scheme, Compensation for Premature Retirement and Additional Voluntary Contributions\), and Health and Social Care \(Pension Scheme\) \(Amendment\) Regulations \(Northern Ireland\) 2010 \(S.R. 2010/22\)](#), [reg. 1\(2\)](#), **Sch. 2 Pt. 1**

Modifications etc. (not altering text)

C9 [Regs. 174, 175](#) applied (with modifications) (1.4.2015) by [The Health and Social Care Pension Scheme \(Transitional and Consequential Provisions\) Regulations \(Northern Ireland\) 2015 \(S.R. 2015/122\)](#), [regs. 1, 23\(2\)\(a\)\(3\)\(b\)\(ii\)](#)

C10 [Reg. 175](#) excluded (1.4.2015) by [The Health and Social Care Pension Scheme \(Transitional and Consequential Provisions\) Regulations \(Northern Ireland\) 2015 \(S.R. 2015/122\)](#), [regs. 1, 10\(3\)\(a\)\(ii\)](#)

C11 [Reg. 175](#) excluded (1.4.2015) by [The Health and Social Care Pension Scheme \(Transitional and Consequential Provisions\) Regulations \(Northern Ireland\) 2015 \(S.R. 2015/122\)](#), [regs. 1, 10\(4\)\(a\)\(ii\)](#)

CHAPTER 4

MEMBERS' RETIREMENT BENEFITS

Entitlement to pensions

Normal retirement pensions

176.—(1) The general rule is, subject to paragraph (2) and the following provisions of this Part, that a member is entitled to a pension payable for life in respect of any period of pensionable service (“the relevant service”) if the member—

- (a) has reached the age of 65, and
- (b) either—
 - (i) has ceased to be employed in HSC employment and has claimed payment of the pension, or
 - (ii) will reach the age of 75 on the next day.

(2) A person to whom paragraph (1) applies is not entitled to a pension under this regulation unless—

- (a) the member is entitled to count at least 2 years of qualifying service in respect of the relevant service, or
- (b) a transfer value payment has been accepted by the Scheme during the relevant service under Chapter 6 (transfers), otherwise than from an occupational pension scheme,
- (c) the member is entitled to a pension under this regulation in respect of any previous period of pensionable service, or
- (d) the member has reached the age of 65.

(3) A pension to which a member is entitled under this regulation becomes payable immediately the member becomes entitled to it.

(4) The—

- (a) amount of the annual pension payable to a practitioner member under this regulation (disregarding any additional pension) will be equal to 1.87% of the member's uprated earnings, and
- (b) the member's uprated earnings are to be calculated by uprating the member's pensionable earnings by the amount of the annual increase due under the provisions of the Pensions (Increase) Act (Northern Ireland) 1971 and Article 69 of the Social Security Pensions (Northern Ireland) Order 1975, plus 1.5% annually.

(5) A claim referred to in paragraph (1)(b)(i) and made in accordance with regulation 249 takes effect from the date the claim is received by the Department.

(6) This regulation does not apply to pensions derived from pension credit rights.

[^{F185}(7) In the case of 2008 Section Optant, this regulation is subject to regulation 260K.]

Textual Amendments

F185 Reg. 176(7) added (with effect in accordance with reg. 1(2) of the amending Rule) by [The Health and Personal Social Services \(Superannuation Scheme, Compensation for Premature Retirement and Additional Voluntary Contributions\), and Health and Social Care \(Pension Scheme\) \(Amendment\) Regulations \(Northern Ireland\) 2010 \(S.R. 2010/22\)](#), regs. 1(2), **69**

Modifications etc. (not altering text)

C12 Reg. 176(4) modified (1.4.2015) by The Health and Social Care Pension Scheme (Transitional and Consequential Provisions) Regulations (Northern Ireland) 2015 (S.R. 2015/122), regs. 1, **18(b)**

Pension credit members

177.—(1) The general rule is that a pension credit member is entitled to a pension for life derived from the member's pension credit rights if the member has reached 65 and has claimed payment of the pension.

(2) The pension becomes payable—

- (a) when the pension credit member reaches 65, or
- (b) if it is later, when the pension sharing order under which the member is entitled to the pension credit takes effect.

[^{F186}This is subject to paragraphs (5) and (8).]

(3) The pension must be of such an amount that its value is equal to the member's pension credit, as calculated in accordance with regulations made under paragraph 5(b) of Schedule 5 to the 1999 Order.

(4) A claim under paragraph (1) must be made by notice in writing in such form as the Department requires and takes effect from the date specified in the claim as the date on which the pension is to become payable.

[^{F187}(5) A pension credit member who has not reached the age of 65 is entitled to immediate payment of a reduced pension payable for life if the pension credit member has—

- (a) reached the age of 55; and
 - (b) claimed the payment of the pension.
- (6) The amount of the annual pension under paragraph (5)—
- (a) is first calculated as mentioned in paragraph (3); and
 - (b) then that amount is reduced by such amount as the Department determines, after consulting the Scheme actuary, to be appropriate by reason of the payment of the pension before the member reaches 65.

(7) A claim under paragraph (5) must be made by notice in writing in such form as the Department requires and takes effect from the date specified in the claim as the date on which the pension is to become payable.

(8) A pension credit member who has not reached the age of 65 is entitled to immediate payment of a pension payable for life if, in the opinion of the Department, the pension credit member—

- (a) meets the ill-health condition specified in paragraph 1 of Schedule 28 to the Finance Act 2004;
- (b) had previously been engaged in regular employment but is now permanently incapable of engaging in such employment due to mental or physical infirmity; and
- (c) has claimed the pension.

(9) The amount of the pension under paragraph (8) is calculated as specified in paragraph (3).

(10) For the purpose of paragraph (8), the Department may require whatever medical evidence that it considers necessary.]

Textual Amendments

- F186** Words in [reg. 177\(2\)](#) added (with effect in accordance with [reg. 1\(3\)\(g\)](#) of the amending Rule) by [The Health and Personal Social Services \(Superannuation Scheme and Injury Benefits\) and Health and Social Care \(Pension Scheme\) \(Amendment\) Regulations \(Northern Ireland\) 2009 \(S.R. 2009/188\)](#), [regs. 1\(2\)](#), **53(2)**
- F187** [Reg. 177\(5\)-\(10\)](#) added (with effect in accordance with [reg. 1\(3\)\(g\)](#) of the amending Rule) by [The Health and Personal Social Services \(Superannuation Scheme and Injury Benefits\) and Health and Social Care \(Pension Scheme\) \(Amendment\) Regulations \(Northern Ireland\) 2009 \(S.R. 2009/188\)](#), [regs. 1\(2\)](#), **53(3)**

Late payment of pension with actuarial increase

178.—(1) This regulation applies if a member becomes entitled to immediate payment of pension under regulation 176 after reaching the age of 65.

(2) So much of the amount of the pension to which the member would otherwise be entitled under that regulation (before any commutation under regulation 185) as is attributable—

- (a) to the member's pensionable service before that age, or
- (b) to any contributions paid under regulations 165, 167 or 168 before that age,

is increased.

(3) The amount of the increase must be calculated in accordance with guidance and tables provided by the Scheme actuary to the Department for the purposes of this regulation.

(4) In preparing that guidance and those tables the Scheme actuary must use such factors as the Scheme actuary considers appropriate, having regard, in particular, to the period after reaching the age of 65 before the member becomes entitled to immediate payment of the pension and the life expectancy of the member.

[^{F188}(5) In the case of a 2008 Section Optant, this regulation is subject to regulation 260Q.]

Textual Amendments

- F188** [Reg. 178\(5\)](#) added (with effect in accordance with [reg. 1\(2\)](#) of the amending Rule) by [The Health and Personal Social Services \(Superannuation Scheme, Compensation for Premature Retirement and Additional Voluntary Contributions\), and Health and Social Care \(Pension Scheme\) \(Amendment\) Regulations \(Northern Ireland\) 2010 \(S.R. 2010/22\)](#), [regs. 1\(2\)](#), **70**

Early payment of pensions with actuarial reduction

179.—(1) A member who has not reached the age of 65 is entitled to immediate payment of a reduced pension payable for life if the member—

- (a) has reached the age of 55,
- (b) meets the condition in regulation 176(2)(a) or (b),
- (c) has ceased to be employed in HSC employment, and
- (d) has claimed payment of the pension.

(2) The amount of the annual pension under this regulation—

- (a) is first calculated as mentioned in regulation 176(4) (and, if additional pension is payable, in accordance with regulation 171(2) or 173(2)), and

- (b) then that amount is reduced by such amount as the Department determines, after consulting the Scheme actuary, to be appropriate by reason of the payment of the pension before the member reaches 65.
- (3) A claim under paragraph (1) must be made by notice in writing in such form as the Department requires and takes effect—
- (a) in the case of a deferred member, from the date specified in the claim as the date on which the pension is to become payable,
- (b) in the case of an active member [^{F189}or a non-contributing member] , from the day immediately following the day on which the member ceased to be employed in HSC employment.
- (4) A member shall not be entitled to a pension under this regulation if the Department determines, having taken advice from the Scheme actuary, that the pension, as reduced under paragraph (1), would be sufficient to meet its liability to provide a guaranteed minimum pension.

[^{F190}(5) In the case of 2008 Section Optant, this regulation is subject to regulation 260K.]

Textual Amendments

F189 Words in [reg. 179\(3\)\(b\)](#) inserted (with effect in accordance with [reg. 1\(2\)](#) of the amending Rule) by [The Health and Personal Social Services \(Superannuation Scheme and Injury Benefits\) and Health and Social Care \(Pension Scheme\) \(Amendment\) Regulations \(Northern Ireland\) 2009 \(S.R. 2009/188\)](#), [regs. 1\(2\)](#), **54**

F190 [Reg. 179\(5\)](#) added (with effect in accordance with [reg. 1\(2\)](#) of the amending Rule) by [The Health and Personal Social Services \(Superannuation Scheme, Compensation for Premature Retirement and Additional Voluntary Contributions\), and Health and Social Care \(Pension Scheme\) \(Amendment\) Regulations \(Northern Ireland\) 2010 \(S.R. 2010/22\)](#), [regs. 1\(2\)](#), **71**

Partial retirement (members aged at least 55)

180.—(1) An active member [^{F191}or a non-contributing member] may exercise an option under this regulation if—

- (a) the member has reached the age of 55 and continues to be employed in the employment in which the member is an active member [^{F191}or a non-contributing member] , or where the member has more than one such employment, in at least one of those employments,
- (b) the member would be entitled to a pension for life, by virtue of [regulation 176\(1\)\(b\)\(i\)](#) and not [regulation 176\(1\)\(b\)\(ii\)](#), if the member had—
- (i) reached the age of 65,
- (ii) ceased to be so employed, and
- (iii) claimed payment of the pension;
- (c) the terms on which the member engages in the employment or employments referred to in sub-paragraph (a) change, and
- (d) as a result of that change the member's engagement in such employment reduces to 90% or less of its pre-change level.

(2) The option may only be exercised by notice in writing in such form as the Department requires and must be accompanied by—

- (a) appropriate supporting evidence, and
- (b) a statement in writing approved by the host Board that the conditions in [paragraph \(1\)\(c\)](#) and [\(d\)](#) are met.

- (3) The option must specify—
- (a) the percentage of the member's pension (excluding any additional pension) in respect of which the member claims immediate payment (“the specified percentage”), and
 - (b) whether the member claims immediate payment of additional pension (if any).
- (4) A member who duly exercises the option under this regulation is entitled—
- (a) in the case of a member who has reached the age of 65, to immediate payment of the specified percentage of the pension to which the member would be entitled under regulation 176 if the member had ceased to be employed in all his employments on the option day (disregarding any additional pension, but subject to any increase under regulation 178),
 - (b) in the case of a member who has not reached the age of 65, to immediate payment of the specified percentage of the pension to which the member would be entitled under regulation 179 if the member had ceased to be employed in all his employments on the option day (disregarding any additional pension), and
 - (c) if the option specifies that the member claims immediate payment of additional pension, the additional pension, subject—
 - (i) in a case within sub-paragraph (a), to an increase of the same percentage as would be made in that pension under regulation 178 if the member had ceased to be employed on the option day, and
 - (ii) in a case within sub-paragraph (b), to a reduction of the same amount as would have been made in that pension under regulation 179 if the member had so ceased.
- (5) The specified percentage must be such that—
- (a) the pension to which the member becomes entitled as a result of the option (before the exercise of the option under regulation 185 and disregarding any additional pension)—
 - (i) is not less than 20 per cent of the pension that would have been payable if the member had ceased to be employed in all his employments at the end of the option day (disregarding any additional pension), and
 - (ii) taken together with any such increase to which the member becomes entitled as a result of the option (before any such commutation), is not less than 0.05% of the member's lifetime allowance on the option day,
 - (b) the percentage of the pension (other than additional pension) in respect of which the member does not require immediate payment is not less than 20 per cent of the amount of the pension that would have been payable if the member had ceased to be employed in all his employments at the end of the option day (disregarding any additional pension).
- (6) The option under this regulation may only be exercised on no more than two occasions, and the Department shall take advice from the Scheme actuary regarding—
- (a) any benefits to be paid after the exercise of the first option (but before the exercise of the second option),
 - (b) any benefits to be paid after the exercise of any second option, and
 - (c) the final payment.
- (7) For the purposes of—
- (a) paragraph (1) and regulation 181, “pre-change level” means the level of the member's engagement in the employment referred to in paragraph (1)(a) during the period of 12 months ending with the option day,
 - (b) in this regulation—

- (i) “pension” means the pension that a member would have been entitled to on the option day if the member had ceased to be employed in all of his employments and, in the case of practitioner services, the pensionable earnings taken into account when working out the pension will be drawn from the ^{F192}latest certificate referred to in regulation 260, or the latest scheme year’s final pensionable earnings referred to in regulation 161 and agreed with each relevant host Board] ,
 - (ii) “the option day” means the day before the reduction referred to in paragraph (1)(d) by virtue of which the option is exercisable takes effect, and
 - (iii) regulation 181, a member's “employment” means practitioner service together with any concurrent HSC employment and “terms of employment” shall be construed accordingly.
- (8) For the purposes of this Part, a member who has exercised the option under this regulation—
- (a) is a pensioner member as respects the specified percentage of pension to which the member is immediately entitled as a result of exercising the option and the percentage of the pensionable service that represents, as respects which the member is an active member on the option day,
 - (b) if the member continues in pensionable service after the option day, is an active member ^{F193}or a non-contributing member] as respects—
 - (i) the pensionable service after that day in which the member continues, and
 - (ii) so much of the pensionable service as respects which the member is an active member ^{F193}or a non-contributing member] on the option day as does not fall within sub-paragraph (a) (“the unspecified service”), and
 - (c) if the member does not continue in pensionable service after the option day, is a deferred member as respects the unspecified service.
- ^{F194}(9) In the case of 2008 Section Optant, this regulation is subject to regulation 260K.]

Textual Amendments

- F191** Words in [reg. 180\(1\)](#) inserted (with effect in accordance with [reg. 1\(2\)](#) of the amending Rule) by [The Health and Personal Social Services \(Superannuation Scheme and Injury Benefits\) and Health and Social Care \(Pension Scheme\) \(Amendment\) Regulations \(Northern Ireland\) 2009 \(S.R. 2009/188\)](#), [regs. 1\(2\)](#), **55(2)**
- F192** Words in [reg. 180\(7\)\(b\)\(i\)](#) substituted (with effect in accordance with [reg. 1\(2\)](#) of the amending Rule) by [The Health and Personal Social Services \(Superannuation Scheme and Injury Benefits\) and Health and Social Care \(Pension Scheme\) \(Amendment\) Regulations \(Northern Ireland\) 2009 \(S.R. 2009/188\)](#), [regs. 1\(2\)](#), **55(3)**
- F193** Words in [reg. 180\(8\)\(b\)](#) inserted (with effect in accordance with [reg. 1\(2\)](#) of the amending Rule) by [The Health and Personal Social Services \(Superannuation Scheme and Injury Benefits\) and Health and Social Care \(Pension Scheme\) \(Amendment\) Regulations \(Northern Ireland\) 2009 \(S.R. 2009/188\)](#), [regs. 1\(2\)](#), **55(4)**
- F194** [Reg. 180\(9\)](#) added (with effect in accordance with [reg. 1\(2\)](#) of the amending Rule) by [The Health and Personal Social Services \(Superannuation Scheme, Compensation for Premature Retirement and Additional Voluntary Contributions\), and Health and Social Care \(Pension Scheme\) \(Amendment\) Regulations \(Northern Ireland\) 2010 \(S.R. 2010/22\)](#), [regs. 1\(2\)](#), **72**

Modifications etc. (not altering text)

- C13** [Reg. 180](#) modified (1.4.2015) by [The Health and Social Care Pension Scheme \(Transitional and Consequential Provisions\) Regulations \(Northern Ireland\) 2015 \(S.R. 2015/122\)](#), [regs. 1](#), **31(1)**

C14 Reg. 180(5) modified (1.4.2015) by The Health and Social Care Pension Scheme (Transitional and Consequential Provisions) Regulations (Northern Ireland) 2015 (S.R. 2015/122), regs. 1, **31(3)**

Increase in [^{F195}level of engagement] following exercise of option under regulation 180

181.—(1) This regulation applies if, in a case where a member has exercised the option under regulation 180—

- (a) during the period of 12 months beginning with the day after the option day the terms on which the member holds the employment or employments referred to in regulation 180(1) (a) change again, and
- (b) as a result the level of the member's engagement in that employment or those employments is increased to more than 90 per cent of the member's pre-change level, or
- (c) following an increase referred to in sub-paragraph (b), the member's engagement in that employment or those employments is reduced to [^{F196}90 per cent or less] of the member's engagement during the period of 12 months ending with the option day.

(2) In the circumstances referred to in—

- (a) [^{F197}paragraph (1)(b), the amount of the member's pension mentioned in sub-paragraphs (a) and (b) of regulation 180(4) shall be abated to zero from the first pension day immediately following the day on which the level of the member's engagement increased,]
- (b) paragraph (1)(c), subject to any adjustments in accordance with paragraph (3), the member shall again be entitled to receive payment of the full amount of the pension mentioned in sub-paragraphs (a) and (b) of that regulation as from the first pension day immediately following the day on which the level of the member's engagement reduced.

(3) Where paragraph (2)(b) applies, before restoring the payment of a pension the Department shall have regard to the advice of the Scheme actuary as to whether the amount of the pension should be adjusted in view of the length of time during which it was abated to zero in accordance with paragraph (2)(a).

(4) For the purposes of this regulation, if during the period of 12 months beginning with the day after the option day the member enters further employment or employments in which the member is an active member [^{F198}or a non-contributing member] of [^{F199}this Section of] the Scheme—

- (a) that event is treated as if the terms on which the member holds the employment or employments in respect of which the option was exercised (“the option employment”) had changed again, and
- (b) the member's level of engagement in the further employment or employments is treated as an increase in the level of the member's engagement in the option employment or employments.

(5) In this regulation “the option day” has the same meaning as in regulation 180(7) (b) (ii).

(6) Where—

- (a) a member's pension is abated in accordance with paragraph (2)(a) in the circumstances described in paragraph (1)(b), and
- (b) the member's level of engagement does not reduce in the manner described in paragraph (1) (c),

the pension will (in any event) be payable by the Department when the member retires, or partially retires again, from pensionable employment or attains the age of 75 and in doing so the Department shall—

- (i) have regard to any pensions already paid, including any lump sum paid as a result of the member exercising an option under regulation 185,

(ii) take the advice of the Scheme actuary.

Textual Amendments

- F195** Words in [reg. 181 heading](#) substituted (with effect in accordance with [reg. 1\(3\)](#) of the amending Rule) by [The Health and Personal Social Services \(Superannuation\), Health and Social Care \(Pension Scheme\) and Health and Personal Social Services \(Injury Benefits\) \(Amendment and Transitional Provisions\) Regulations \(Northern Ireland\) 2009 \(S.R. 2009/65\)](#), [regs. 1\(2\)](#), **63** (with [reg. 89](#))
- F196** Words in [reg. 181\(1\)\(c\)](#) substituted (with effect in accordance with [reg. 1\(2\)](#) of the amending Rule) by [The Health and Personal Social Services \(Superannuation\), Health and Social Care \(Pension Scheme\) \(Amendment No.2\) Regulations \(Northern Ireland\) 2014 \(S.R. 2014/225\)](#), [regs. 1\(2\)](#), **19**
- F197** [Reg. 181\(2\)\(a\)](#) omitted (temp.) (1.11.2022) by virtue of [The Health and Social Care Pensions \(Abatement\) \(No 2\) Regulations \(Northern Ireland\) 2022 \(S.R. 2022/245\)](#), [regs. 1\(2\)](#), **6(b)**
- F198** Words in [reg. 181\(4\)](#) inserted (with effect in accordance with [reg. 1\(2\)](#) of the amending Rule) by [The Health and Personal Social Services \(Superannuation Scheme and Injury Benefits\) and Health and Social Care \(Pension Scheme\) \(Amendment\) Regulations \(Northern Ireland\) 2009 \(S.R. 2009/188\)](#), [regs. 1\(2\)](#), **56**
- F199** Words in [reg. 181\(4\)](#) inserted (with effect in accordance with [reg. 1\(2\)](#) of the amending Rule) by [The Health and Personal Social Services \(Superannuation Scheme, Compensation for Premature Retirement and Additional Voluntary Contributions\), and Health and Social Care \(Pension Scheme\) \(Amendment\) Regulations \(Northern Ireland\) 2010 \(S.R. 2010/22\)](#), [reg. 1\(2\)](#), **Sch. 2 Pt. 1**

Early retirement on ill-health (active members [^{F200} and non-contributing members])

182.—(1) A pension payable under this regulation shall be known as an ill-health pension and may be paid at two different tiers known as a tier 1 ill-health pension and a tier 2 ill-health pension.

(2) An active member [^{F201}or a non-contributing member] who has not reached the age of 65 and who has ceased to be employed in HSC employment is entitled to immediate payment of a tier 1 ill-health pension that is payable for life if—

- (a) in the opinion of the Department the member suffers from physical or mental infirmity as a result of which the member is permanently incapable of discharging the duties of the member's employment efficiently,
- (b) the member's employment is terminated because of that physical or mental infirmity,
- (c) the member has at least 2 years of qualifying service, and
- (d) the member has claimed the pension.

(3) An active member who has not reached the age of 65 is entitled to immediate payment of a tier 2 ill-health pension if—

- (a) in addition to meeting the condition in paragraph (2) (a), in the opinion of the Department the member suffers from physical or mental infirmity as a result of which the member is permanently incapable of engaging in regular employment of like duration,
- (b) the member's employment is terminated because of that physical or mental infirmity,
- (c) the member has at least 2 years of qualifying service, and
- (d) the member has claimed the pension.

(4) The annual amount of a tier 1 ill-health pension (disregarding any additional pension) is calculated as specified in regulation 176(4).

(5) The annual amount of a tier 2 ill-health pension (disregarding any additional pension) is calculated as specified in regulation 176(4), but on the assumption that the member's pensionable service—

- [^{F202}(a) is increased by the enhancement period where the member—
- (i) has not had a break in pensionable service of 12 months or more; or
 - (ii) has returned to pensionable employment 12 months or more after having a break in such service and it would be more favourable to the member to treat the member's pensionable service before and after the break, and all such other breaks (if any) as continuous;]
- [^{F203}(b) is not increased by the enhancement period in the circumstances referred to in (a) [^{F204}(ii)] if—
- (i) the member's pensionable service before and after the break is treated separately under regulation 237, or
 - (ii) the member's pensionable service in respect of an earlier service credit is treated separately under regulation 260G.]
- (6) In this regulation “the enhancement period” means, subject to paragraph (7), two-thirds of the member's assumed pensionable service.
- (7) [^{F205}If a member is entitled to have the member's pensionable service increased by the enhancement period—]
- (a) the member's pensionable service shall be increased by the enhancement period and the enhancement factor shall be the proportion by which the member's pensionable service is increased by that period,
 - (b) the length of the member's officer service (under Part 2)[^{F206}, if any,] and the member's practitioner service will each be increased by the enhancement factor, and
 - (c) the annual amount of a tier 2 ill-health pension (disregarding any additional pension) is calculated as specified in regulation 176(4), but on the assumption that the member's uprated earnings are increased by the enhancement factor.
- (8) In this regulation “the member's assumed service” means the further pensionable service that the member could have counted, subject to paragraph (9), if the member had continued in service until reaching the age of 65.
- (9) To the extent that any increase under paragraph (8) would cause a member's pensionable service to exceed the limit of 45 years provided for in regulation 139(3), the amount of any excess will be reduced accordingly.
- (10) This regulation is subject to—
- (a) regulation 239 (effect of re-employment on tier 2 ill-health pensions), and
 - (b) regulation 240 (re-employed tier 1 ill-health pensioners).
- (11) A member does not qualify for a pension under this regulation if the member's HSC employment has been terminated by the member—
- (a) being dismissed from such employment (unless the Department is satisfied that the member was dismissed because of the member's infirmity); or
 - (b) retiring or resigning from such employment at a time when the member was the subject of disciplinary proceedings or had been notified that such proceedings were being contemplated; or
 - (c) otherwise retiring or resigning from such employment unless at the time of doing so the member's employing authority notified the Department in writing that the member's physical or mental infirmity is the reason for the termination of that employment and the Department is satisfied that is the case.
- (12) For the purposes of determining whether a member is permanently incapable of discharging the duties of the member's employment efficiently under paragraph (2)(a), the Department shall have

regard to the factors in paragraph (14) (no one of which shall be decisive) and disregard the member's personal preference for or against engaging in that employment.

(13) For the purposes of determining whether a member is permanently incapable of engaging in regular employment of like duration under paragraph (3)(a), the Department shall have regard to the factors in paragraph (15) (no one of which shall be decisive) and disregard the factors in paragraph (16).

(14) The factors to be taken into account for paragraph (12) are—

- (a) whether the member has received appropriate medical treatment in respect of the incapacity;
- (b) the member's—
 - (i) mental capacity; and
 - (ii) physical capacity;
- (c) such type and period of rehabilitation which it would be reasonable for the member to undergo in respect of his incapacity, irrespective of whether such rehabilitation is undergone; and
- (d) any other matter which the Department considers appropriate.

(15) The factors to be taken into account for paragraph (13) are—

- (a) whether the member has received appropriate medical treatment in respect of the incapacity; and
- (b) such reasonable employment as the member would be capable of engaging in if due regard is given to the member's—
 - (i) mental capacity;
 - (ii) physical capacity;
 - (iii) previous training; and
 - (iv) previous practical, professional and vocational experience, irrespective of whether or not such employment is actually available to the member;
- (c) such type and period of rehabilitation which it would be reasonable for the member to undergo in respect of his incapacity (irrespective of whether such rehabilitation is undergone) having due regard to the member's—
 - (i) mental capacity; and
 - (ii) physical capacity;
- (d) such type and period of training which it would be reasonable for the member to undergo in respect of his incapacity (irrespective of whether such training is undergone) having due regard to the member's—
 - (i) mental capacity;
 - (ii) physical capacity;
 - (iii) previous training; and
 - (iv) previous practical, professional and vocational experience; and
- (e) any other matter which the Department considers appropriate.

(16) The factors to be disregarded for paragraph (13) are—

- (a) the member's personal preference for or against engaging in any particular employment; and
- (b) the geographical location of the member.

(17) For the purpose of this regulation—

“appropriate medical treatment” means such medical treatment as it would be normal to receive in respect of the incapacity, but does not include any treatment that the Department considers—

- (a) that it would be reasonable for the member to refuse,
- (b) would provide no benefit to restoring the member's capacity for—
 - (i) discharging the duties of the member's employment efficiently under paragraph (2)(a), or
 - (ii) engaging in regular employment of like duration under paragraph (3)(a), before the member reaches age 65, or
- (c) that, through no fault on the part of the member, it is not possible for the member to receive before the member reaches age 65;

[^{F207}“permanently” means—

- (a) the period until age 65; and
- (b) in the case of a 2008 Section Optant who, before joining this Section of the Scheme, was assessed by a medical adviser as being—
 - (i) permanently incapable of efficiently discharging their duties for the purposes of regulation 13A(2)(b)(i) of the 1995 Regulations (Ill-health pension on early retirement), that Optant shall be deemed to be permanently incapable of discharging the duties of the Optant’s employment efficiently for the purposes of paragraph (2)(a),
 - (ii) permanently incapable of regular employment of like duration for the purposes of regulation 13A(2)(b)(ii) of the 1995 Regulations, that Optant shall be deemed to be permanently incapable of engaging in regular employment of like duration for the purposes of paragraph (3)(a);]

“regular employment of like duration” means such employment as the Department considers would involve a similar level of engagement to the member's current pensionable service as a practitioner.

[^{F208}(18) In the case of a 2008 Section Optant, this regulation is subject to regulations 260K, 260M to 260P and 260R.]

[^{F209}(19) In the case of a Waiting Period Joiner, this regulation is subject to regulation 260Z.]

Textual Amendments

- F200** Words in [reg. 182 heading](#) inserted (with effect in accordance with reg. 1(2) of the amending Rule) by [The Health and Personal Social Services \(Superannuation Scheme and Injury Benefits\) and Health and Social Care \(Pension Scheme\) \(Amendment\) Regulations \(Northern Ireland\) 2009 \(S.R. 2009/188\)](#), regs. 1(2), [57\(2\)](#)
- F201** Words in [reg. 182\(2\)](#) inserted (with effect in accordance with reg. 1(2) of the amending Rule) by [The Health and Personal Social Services \(Superannuation Scheme and Injury Benefits\) and Health and Social Care \(Pension Scheme\) \(Amendment\) Regulations \(Northern Ireland\) 2009 \(S.R. 2009/188\)](#), regs. 1(2), [57\(3\)](#)
- F202** [Reg. 182\(5\)\(a\)](#) substituted (16.8.2022) by [The Health and Social Care Pension Schemes, Additional Voluntary Contributions and Injury Benefits \(Amendment\) Regulations \(Northern Ireland\) 2022 \(S.R. 2022/196\)](#), regs. 1(2), [48\(2\)\(a\)](#)
- F203** [Reg. 182\(5\)\(b\)](#) substituted (with effect in accordance with reg. 1(2) of the amending Rule) by [The Health and Personal Social Services \(Superannuation Scheme, Compensation for Premature](#)

- Retirement and Additional Voluntary Contributions), and Health and Social Care (Pension Scheme) (Amendment) Regulations (Northern Ireland) 2010 (S.R. 2010/22), regs. 1(2), **73(2)**
- F204** Word in reg. 182(5)(b) inserted (16.8.2022) by The Health and Social Care Pension Schemes, Additional Voluntary Contributions and Injury Benefits (Amendment) Regulations (Northern Ireland) 2022 (S.R. 2022/196), regs. 1(2), **48(2)(b)**
- F205** Words in reg. 182(7) substituted (16.8.2022) by The Health and Social Care Pension Schemes, Additional Voluntary Contributions and Injury Benefits (Amendment) Regulations (Northern Ireland) 2022 (S.R. 2022/196), regs. 1(2), **48(3)(a)**
- F206** Words in reg. 182(7)(b) inserted (16.8.2022) by The Health and Social Care Pension Schemes, Additional Voluntary Contributions and Injury Benefits (Amendment) Regulations (Northern Ireland) 2022 (S.R. 2022/196), regs. 1(2), **48(3)(b)**
- F207** Words in reg. 182(17) substituted (with effect in accordance with reg. 1(2) of the amending Rule) by The Health and Personal Social Services (Superannuation Scheme, Compensation for Premature Retirement and Additional Voluntary Contributions), and Health and Social Care (Pension Scheme) (Amendment) Regulations (Northern Ireland) 2010 (S.R. 2010/22), regs. 1(2), **73(3)**
- F208** Reg. 182(18) added (with effect in accordance with reg. 1(2) of the amending Rule) by The Health and Personal Social Services (Superannuation Scheme, Compensation for Premature Retirement and Additional Voluntary Contributions), and Health and Social Care (Pension Scheme) (Amendment) Regulations (Northern Ireland) 2010 (S.R. 2010/22), regs. 1(2), **73(4)**
- F209** Reg. 182(19) added (with effect in accordance with reg. 1(2) of the amending Rule) by The Health and Personal Social Services (Superannuation Scheme, Injury Benefits and Additional Voluntary Contributions), Health and Social Care (Pension Scheme) (Amendment) Regulations (Northern Ireland) 2010 (S.R. 2010/286), **Pt. 3 reg. 41**, reg. 1(2)

Re-assessment of entitlement to an ill-health pension determined under regulation 182

183.—(1) This regulation applies if—

- (a) in the opinion of the Department a member meets the condition in regulation 182(2)(a), and
- (b) at the time the member is awarded a pension under that regulation the Department gives the member notice in writing that the member's case may be considered once within a period of three years commencing with the date of that award to determine whether the member meets the condition in regulation 182(3)(a) at the date of such a consideration.

[^{F210}(2) A member to whom a notice under paragraph (1)(b) has been given may apply to the Department for a review of whether the member subsequently meets the condition in regulation 182(3)(a) if—

- (a) the member makes the application in writing—
 - (i) within three years of the date of issue of the notice, or
 - (ii) in the case of a member who engages in further HSC employment during the period of three years referred to in paragraph (1)(b), before the first anniversary of the day on which that employment commences or, if sooner, before the end of that period;
- (b) the application for a review is accompanied by further written medical evidence—
 - (i) relating to whether the condition in regulation 182(3)(a) is satisfied at the date of the Department's review, and
 - (ii) that evidence relates to the same physical or mental impairment as a result of which the member met the condition in regulation 182(2)(a);
- (c) no previous application for a review has been made under this paragraph; and
- (d) the member has not become entitled to a tier 2 ill-health pension in respect of any later service under regulation 240.]

(3) If, after considering the further medical evidence provided by the member, the Department determines that the member meets the condition in regulation 182(3)(a), then as from the date on which that determination is made the member—

- (a) ceases to be entitled to a tier 1 ill-health pension; and
- (b) becomes entitled to a tier 2 ill-health pension under regulation 182, which shall be calculated as if paragraph (8) of that regulation included the words “from the date of the Department's determination under regulation 183” after “continued in service”.

[^{F211}(4) In the case of a 2008 Section Optant, this regulation is subject to regulations 260O and 260P.]

Textual Amendments

F210 Reg. 183(2) substituted (with effect in accordance with reg. 1(4)(g) of the amending Rule) by The Health and Personal Social Services (Superannuation Scheme, Compensation for Premature Retirement and Additional Voluntary Contributions), and Health and Social Care (Pension Scheme) (Amendment) Regulations (Northern Ireland) 2010 (S.R. 2010/22), regs. 1(2), **74(2)**

F211 Reg. 183(4) added (with effect in accordance with reg. 1(2) of the amending Rule) by The Health and Personal Social Services (Superannuation Scheme, Compensation for Premature Retirement and Additional Voluntary Contributions), and Health and Social Care (Pension Scheme) (Amendment) Regulations (Northern Ireland) 2010 (S.R. 2010/22), regs. 1(2), **74(3)**

Early retirement on ill-health (deferred members)

184.—(1) A deferred member who has not reached the age of 65 is entitled to immediate payment of a pension that is payable for life if—

- (a) in the opinion of the Department the member suffers from physical or mental infirmity as a result of which the member is [^{F212}permanently] incapable of engaging in regular employment of like duration, and
- (b) the member has claimed the pension.

(2) A deferred member who is in HSC employment and has not reached the age of 65 is entitled to immediate payment of a pension that is payable for life if—

- (a) in the opinion of the Department the member—
 - (i) does not fall within paragraph (1)(a), but
 - (ii) suffers from physical or mental [^{F213}infirmity] as a result of which the member is permanently incapable of discharging the duties of the member's employment efficiently, and
- (b) the member has claimed the pension.

(3) The amount of the annual pension payable under this regulation (disregarding any additional pension) is calculated as specified in regulation 176(4).

(4) For the purposes of determining whether a member is permanently incapable of discharging the duties of the member's employment efficiently under paragraph (2)(a)(ii), the Department shall have regard to the factors in paragraph (6) (no one of which shall be decisive) and disregard the member's personal preference for or against engaging in that employment.

(5) For the purposes of determining whether a member is permanently incapable of engaging in regular employment of like duration under paragraph (1)(a), the Department shall have regard to the factors in paragraph (7) (no one of which shall be decisive) and disregard the factors in paragraph (8).

(6) The factors to be taken into account for paragraph (4) are—

- (a) whether the member has received appropriate medical treatment in respect of the incapacity;
 - (b) the member's—
 - (i) mental capacity; and
 - (ii) physical capacity;
 - (c) such type and period of rehabilitation which it would be reasonable for the member to undergo in respect of his incapacity, irrespective of whether such rehabilitation is undergone; and
 - (d) any other matter which the Department considers appropriate.
- (7) The factors to be taken into account for paragraph (5) are—
- (a) whether the member has received appropriate medical treatment in respect of the incapacity; and
 - (b) such reasonable employment as the member would be capable of engaging in if due regard is given to the member's—
 - (i) mental capacity;
 - (ii) physical capacity;
 - (iii) previous training; and
 - (iv) previous practical, professional and vocational experience,irrespective of whether or not such employment is actually available to the member;
 - (c) such type and period of rehabilitation which it would be reasonable for the member to undergo in respect of his incapacity (irrespective of whether such rehabilitation is undergone) having due regard to the member's—
 - (i) mental capacity; and
 - (ii) physical capacity;
 - (d) such type and period of training which it would be reasonable for the member to undergo in respect of his incapacity (irrespective of whether such training is undergone) having due regard to the member's—
 - (i) mental capacity;
 - (ii) physical capacity;
 - (iii) previous training; and
 - (iv) previous practical, professional and vocational experience;
 - (e) any other matter which the Department considers appropriate.
- (8) The factors to be disregarded for paragraph (5) are—
- (a) the member's personal preference for or against engaging in any particular employment; and
 - (b) the geographical location of the member.
- (9) For the purpose of this regulation—
- “appropriate medical treatment” means such medical treatment as it would be normal to receive in respect of the incapacity, but does not include any treatment that the Department considers—
- (a) that it would be reasonable for the member to refuse,
 - (b) would provide no benefit to restoring the member's capacity for—
 - (i) discharging the duties of the member's employment efficiently under paragraph (2)(a)(ii), or

- (ii) engaging in regular employment of like duration under paragraph (1)(a), before the member reaches age 65, or
- (c) that, through no fault on the part of the member, it is not possible for the member to receive before the member reaches age 65;
- “permanently” means the period until age 65; and
- “regular employment of like duration” means such employment as the Department considers would involve a similar level of engagement to the member's pensionable service as a practitioner immediately before that service ceased.

[^{F214}(10) In the case of a 2008 Section Optant, this regulation is subject to regulation 260K.]

Textual Amendments

- F212** Word in reg. 184(1)(a) inserted (with effect in accordance with reg. 1(5) of the amending Rule) by The Health and Personal Social Services (Superannuation), Health and Social Care (Pension Scheme) and Health and Personal Social Services (Injury Benefits) (Amendment and Transitional Provisions) Regulations (Northern Ireland) 2009 (S.R. 2009/65), regs. 1(2), **65(2)** (with reg. 89)
- F213** Word in reg. 184(2)(a)(ii) substituted (with effect in accordance with reg. 1(5) of the amending Rule) by The Health and Personal Social Services (Superannuation), Health and Social Care (Pension Scheme) and Health and Personal Social Services (Injury Benefits) (Amendment and Transitional Provisions) Regulations (Northern Ireland) 2009 (S.R. 2009/65), regs. 1(2), **65(3)** (with reg. 89)
- F214** Reg. 184(10) added (with effect in accordance with reg. 1(2) of the amending Rule) by The Health and Personal Social Services (Superannuation Scheme, Compensation for Premature Retirement and Additional Voluntary Contributions), and Health and Social Care (Pension Scheme) (Amendment) Regulations (Northern Ireland) 2010 (S.R. 2010/22), regs. 1(2), **75**

Options to exchange pension for lump sum

General option to exchange part of pension for lump sum

185.—(1) A member, [^{F215}(other than a pension credit member whose rights under [^{F216}this Section of] the Scheme are attributable to a disqualifying pension credit for the purpose of paragraph 2 of Schedule 29 to the Finance Act 2004)] may opt to exchange part of a pension to which the member would otherwise be entitled for a lump sum.

(2) If a member so opts, for every £1 by which the member's annual amount of a pension is reduced, the member is to be paid a lump sum of £12.

(3) An option under paragraph (1) must relate to an annual amount of pension that is a whole number of pounds (and accordingly the lump sum will be exactly divisible by 12).

(4) In paragraphs (2) and (3) “annual amount”, in relation to a pension, means the amount of the annual pension to which the member would be entitled under this Chapter apart from the option, together with any increases payable under the Pensions (Increase) Act (Northern Ireland) 1971, calculated as at the time payment would first be due.

(5) A member may not exchange pension for lump sum under this regulation to the extent that it would result in a scheme chargeable payment for the purposes of Part 4 of the Finance Act 2004 (see, in particular, section 241 of, and paragraph 1 of Schedule 29 to, that Act).

(6) If the member has a guaranteed minimum under section 10 of the 1993 Act in relation to the whole or part of a pension, paragraph (1) only applies to so much of the pension as exceeds that guaranteed minimum, multiplied by such factor as is indicated for a person of the member's description in tables provided by the Scheme actuary.

(7) The option under this regulation may only be exercised by giving notice in writing to the Department in such form as it requires—

- (a) at the time of claiming the pension, or
- (b) before such later time as the Department specifies in writing.

[^{F217}This is subject to paragraphs (8) and (9).]

[^{F218}(8) If the pension is an ill-health pension under regulation 182, the option under this regulation may only be exercised by giving notice in writing to the Department in such form as it requires—

- (a) where the member is awarded—
 - (i) a tier 1 ill-health pension under paragraph (2) of that regulation, at the time of claiming that tier 1 ill-health pension,
 - (ii) a tier 2 ill-health pension under paragraph (3) of that regulation, at the time of claiming that tier 2 ill-health pension; or
- (b) before such later time as the Department specifies in writing.

(9) If the pension is a tier 2 ill-health pension under regulation 183, in substitution for a tier 1 ill-health pension under regulation 182, the option under this regulation may only be exercised—

- (a) in relation to the difference between the tier 1 ill-health pension that ceases to be payable in accordance with paragraph (3) of regulation 183 and the tier 2 ill-health pension to which the member becomes entitled under that paragraph; and
- (b) by giving notice in writing to the Department in such form as it requires—
 - (i) at the time of award of the tier 2 ill-health pension under that paragraph, or
 - (ii) before such later time as the Department specifies in writing.]

[^{F219}(10) In the case of a 2008 Section Optant, this regulation is subject to paragraph (4) of regulation 260H and regulation 260K.]

Textual Amendments

- F215** Words in [reg. 185\(1\)](#) substituted (with effect in accordance with [reg. 1\(3\)\(h\)](#) of the amending Rule) by [The Health and Personal Social Services \(Superannuation Scheme and Injury Benefits\) and Health and Social Care \(Pension Scheme\) \(Amendment\) Regulations \(Northern Ireland\) 2009 \(S.R. 2009/188\)](#), [regs. 1\(2\)](#), **59(2)**
- F216** Words in [reg. 185\(1\)](#) inserted (with effect in accordance with [reg. 1\(2\)](#) of the amending Rule) by [The Health and Personal Social Services \(Superannuation Scheme, Compensation for Premature Retirement and Additional Voluntary Contributions\), and Health and Social Care \(Pension Scheme\) \(Amendment\) Regulations \(Northern Ireland\) 2010 \(S.R. 2010/22\)](#), [reg. 1\(2\)](#), **Sch. 2 Pt. 1**
- F217** Words in [reg. 185\(7\)](#) added (with effect in accordance with [reg. 1\(2\)](#) of the amending Rule) by [The Health and Personal Social Services \(Superannuation Scheme and Injury Benefits\) and Health and Social Care \(Pension Scheme\) \(Amendment\) Regulations \(Northern Ireland\) 2009 \(S.R. 2009/188\)](#), [regs. 1\(2\)](#), **59(3)**
- F218** [Reg. 185\(8\)\(9\)](#) added (with effect in accordance with [reg. 1\(2\)](#) of the amending Rule) by [The Health and Personal Social Services \(Superannuation Scheme and Injury Benefits\) and Health and Social Care \(Pension Scheme\) \(Amendment\) Regulations \(Northern Ireland\) 2009 \(S.R. 2009/188\)](#), [regs. 1\(2\)](#), **59(4)**
- F219** [Reg. 185\(10\)](#) added (with effect in accordance with [reg. 1\(2\)](#) of the amending Rule) by [The Health and Personal Social Services \(Superannuation Scheme, Compensation for Premature Retirement and Additional Voluntary Contributions\), and Health and Social Care \(Pension Scheme\) \(Amendment\) Regulations \(Northern Ireland\) 2010 \(S.R. 2010/22\)](#), [regs. 1\(2\)](#), **76**

Option for members in serious ill-health to exchange whole pension for lump sum

186.—(1) An active member [^{F220}or a non-contributing member], a deferred member or a pension credit member may opt to exchange a relevant pension for a lump sum if the Department is satisfied that the conditions for the lump sum to be a serious ill-health lump sum for the purposes of the Finance Act 2004 will be met (see paragraph 4 of Schedule 29 to that Act).

(2) For the purposes of paragraph (1), a “relevant pension” is a pension payable to that member under regulation—

- (a) 176 (normal retirement pensions),
- (b) 177 (pension credit members' pensions),
- (c) 182 (early payment of pensions: ill-health), or
- (d) 184 (early retirement on ill-health (deferred members)).

(3) The option may only be exercised—

- (a) in the case of a pension payable under regulation 176 or 177, before or at the time when the pension becomes payable,
- (b) in the case of a pension payable under regulation 182 or 184, before the pension becomes payable to the member.

(4) An active member [^{F221}or a non-contributing member] aged 65 or over who exercises the option is to be paid, as soon as is reasonably practicable ^{F222}..., an amount equal to the sum of—

- (a) the maximum lump sum to which the member could have become entitled on exercising the option under regulation 185 if at the appropriate time the member had become entitled to a pension under regulation 176, and
- (b) the total annual amount of the pension to which the member would have been entitled under regulation 176 after exercising that option, multiplied by 5.

^{F223}(5) A pension credit member who exercises the option is to be paid, as soon as reasonably practicable ^{F222}..., an amount equal to the sum of—

- (a) the maximum lump sum (if any) to which the pension credit member could have become entitled on exercising the option under regulation 185 at the appropriate time; and
- (b) the total annual amount of the pension to which the pension credit member is entitled under regulation 177 after exercising that option, multiplied by 5.]

(6) An active member [^{F224}or a non-contributing member] entitled to a pension under regulation 182 who exercises the option is to be paid, as soon as is reasonably practicable, an amount equal to the sum of—

- (a) the maximum lump sum to which the member could have become entitled on exercising the option under regulation 185 at the appropriate time, and
- (b) the total annual amount of the pension to which the member is entitled under regulation 182 after exercising that option, multiplied by 5.

(7) A deferred member entitled to a pension under regulation 184 who exercises the option is to be paid, as soon as is reasonably practicable, an amount equal to the sum of—

- (a) the maximum lump sum to which the member could have become entitled on exercising the option under regulation 185 at the appropriate time, and
- (b) the total annual amount of the pension to which the member is entitled under regulation 184 after exercising that option, multiplied by 5.

(8) In this regulation “the appropriate time” means—

- (a) for the purposes of paragraphs (4) and (5) the time when the option under this regulation is exercised, and
- (b) for the purposes of paragraphs (6) and (7) the time payment of the pension under regulation 182 or, as the case may be, regulation 184 would otherwise first be due.
- (9) In this regulation references to the “annual amount” of a pension are to the amount of the annual pension to which the member would be entitled, together with any increases payable under the Pensions (Increase) Act (Northern Ireland) 1971, calculated as at the appropriate time.
- (10) The option under this regulation may only be exercised by notice in writing to the Department in such form as the Department requires.

Textual Amendments

- F220** Words in [reg. 186\(1\)](#) inserted (with effect in accordance with [reg. 1\(2\)](#) of the amending Rule) by [The Health and Personal Social Services \(Superannuation Scheme and Injury Benefits\) and Health and Social Care \(Pension Scheme\) \(Amendment\) Regulations \(Northern Ireland\) 2009 \(S.R. 2009/188\)](#), [regs. 1\(2\)](#), **60(2)**
- F221** Words in [reg. 186\(4\)](#) inserted (with effect in accordance with [reg. 1\(2\)](#) of the amending Rule) by [The Health and Personal Social Services \(Superannuation Scheme and Injury Benefits\) and Health and Social Care \(Pension Scheme\) \(Amendment\) Regulations \(Northern Ireland\) 2009 \(S.R. 2009/188\)](#), [regs. 1\(2\)](#), **60(3)**
- F222** Words in [reg. 186\(4\)\(5\)](#) omitted (6.4.2012) by virtue of [The Health and Personal Social Services \(Superannuation Scheme, Injury Benefits and Additional Voluntary Contributions\), Health and Social Care \(Pension Scheme\) \(Amendment\) Regulations \(Northern Ireland\) 2012 \(S.R. 2012/42\)](#), [regs. 1\(5\)](#), **25**
- F223** [Reg. 186\(5\)](#) substituted (with effect in accordance with [reg. 1\(3\)\(i\)](#) of the amending Rule) by [The Health and Personal Social Services \(Superannuation Scheme and Injury Benefits\) and Health and Social Care \(Pension Scheme\) \(Amendment\) Regulations \(Northern Ireland\) 2009 \(S.R. 2009/188\)](#), [regs. 1\(2\)](#), **60(4)**
- F224** Words in [reg. 186\(6\)](#) inserted (with effect in accordance with [reg. 1\(2\)](#) of the amending Rule) by [The Health and Personal Social Services \(Superannuation Scheme and Injury Benefits\) and Health and Social Care \(Pension Scheme\) \(Amendment\) Regulations \(Northern Ireland\) 2009 \(S.R. 2009/188\)](#), [regs. 1\(2\)](#), **60(5)**

Pension debit members and pension credit members

[^{F225}Reduction in pension debit member’s benefits

187

(1) The benefits to which a pension debit member is entitled under this Chapter are subject to the reduction to be made under Article 28 of the 1999 Order (Reduction under pension sharing order following divorce or nullity of marriage).

(2) In the case of a 2008 Section Optant, this regulation is subject to paragraph (2) of regulation 260H.]

Textual Amendments

- F225** [Reg. 187](#) substituted (with effect in accordance with [reg. 1\(2\)](#) of the amending Rule) by [The Health and Personal Social Services \(Superannuation Scheme, Compensation for Premature Retirement and](#)

Additional Voluntary Contributions), and Health and Social Care (Pension Scheme) (Amendment) Regulations (Northern Ireland) 2010 (S.R. 2010/22), regs. 1(2), 77

Pension credit member's rights

^{F226}188.

Textual Amendments

F226 Reg. 188 omitted (with effect in accordance with reg. 1(3)(j) of the amending Rule) by virtue of The Health and Personal Social Services (Superannuation Scheme and Injury Benefits) and Health and Social Care (Pension Scheme) (Amendment) Regulations (Northern Ireland) 2009 (S.R. 2009/188), regs. 1(2), 61

Allocation

Election to allocate pension

189.—(1) A member may elect to allocate a part of the annual amount of the member's pension under [^{F227}this Section of] the Scheme for the provision of a pension after the member's death for an individual who is the member's spouse or civil partner or another person who is the member's dependant within the meaning of paragraph 15 of Schedule 28 to the Finance Act 2004 if conditions A and B are met.

(2) Condition A is that the member has not become entitled to the payment of any pension under [^{F227}this Section of] the Scheme other than a pension payable under regulation 180 (partial retirement: members aged at least 55).

(3) Condition B is that in the case of a member who is not making the election on claiming the pension, the member—

- (a) has reached the age of 65 and has completed 45 years of pensionable service, or
- (b) the member has reached the age of 70.

(4) Any pension provided as a result of such an election must be calculated in accordance with tables prepared by the Scheme actuary.

(5) The member may not elect to allocate more than one-third of the member's relevant annual pension.

(6) The member may not elect to allocate an amount that would result in—

- (a) the allocated annual pension exceeding the member's unallocated relevant annual pension,
- (b) the allocated pension exceeding such amount as the Department may determine for the purposes of this paragraph, after consultation with the Scheme actuary, having regard to any restrictions imposed under Part 4 of the Finance Act 2004, or
- (c) the value of the allocated annual pension being such that a lump sum could be paid under regulation 252 (commutation of small pensions) by way of commutation of a pension of that amount if the person entitled to the pension was not entitled to any other benefits under [^{F228}this Section of] the Scheme.

(7) The annual pension that is allocated must be an exact number of pounds.

(8) If a member—

(a) elects to allocate a part of the member's pension under paragraph (1) after reaching the age of 65 and whilst in pensionable service, and

(b) dies before the pension becomes payable,

for the purposes of paragraphs (5) to (7) the member is treated as entitled to the relevant pension to which the member would have been entitled if the member had become entitled to the pension immediately before death.

(9) References in this regulation to the member's relevant pension, in relation to any pension, are references to so much of the pension as would be payable if the member had exercised the option under regulation 185 (general option to exchange part of pension for lump sum) so as to obtain the maximum lump sum possible.

Textual Amendments

F227 Words in [reg. 189\(1\)\(2\)](#) inserted (with effect in accordance with [reg. 1\(2\)](#) of the amending Rule) by [The Health and Personal Social Services \(Superannuation Scheme, Compensation for Premature Retirement and Additional Voluntary Contributions\), and Health and Social Care \(Pension Scheme\) \(Amendment\) Regulations \(Northern Ireland\) 2010 \(S.R. 2010/22\)](#), [reg. 1\(2\)](#), [Sch. 2 Pt. 1](#)

F228 Words in [reg. 189\(6\)\(c\)](#) inserted (with effect in accordance with [reg. 1\(2\)](#) of the amending Rule) by [The Health and Personal Social Services \(Superannuation Scheme, Compensation for Premature Retirement and Additional Voluntary Contributions\), and Health and Social Care \(Pension Scheme\) \(Amendment\) Regulations \(Northern Ireland\) 2010 \(S.R. 2010/22\)](#), [reg. 1\(2\)](#), [Sch. 2 Pt. 1](#)

Procedure for election under regulation 189

190.—(1) An election under regulation 189 in respect of a member's pension must be made—

(a) at the time when the member claims the pension or, if the member does not become entitled to the pension at that time, when the member does become so entitled, or

(b) if the member is in pensionable service after reaching the age of 65, at any time after reaching that age and before reaching the age of 75.

(2) The election must be made by giving notice in writing to the Department.

(3) The notice must be in such form and contain such information as the Department requires.

(4) Subject to paragraphs (6) and (7), an election under regulation 189 takes effect once it has been accepted by the Department.

(5) The election may not be withdrawn, amended or revoked after it has taken effect.

(6) The election does not take effect if—

(a) the member or the person in whose favour the election was made (“the beneficiary”) dies on or before the day on which the Department accepts it, or

(b) the Department is not satisfied that at the time when the election is made the member is in good health.

(7) The election is treated as not having taken effect if the beneficiary dies before the member is notified in writing that the Department has accepted the election.

Effect of allocation

191.—(1) If an election under regulation 189 for the allocation of a member's pension to another person (“the beneficiary”) has taken effect—

(a) the member's pension is reduced accordingly (even if the beneficiary predeceases the member), and

- (b) if the beneficiary survives the member, on the member's death the beneficiary becomes entitled to the payment of a pension for life of such amount as is determined in accordance with regulation 189.
- (2) An allocation is disregarded for the purposes of this regulation if it would result in a pension being paid under this regulation to a beneficiary who is neither—
 - (a) the member's spouse or civil partner on the date when the member becomes entitled to the pension or dies, nor
 - (b) a dependant of the member for the purposes of paragraph 15(2) or (3) of Schedule 28 to the Finance Act 2004 when the member dies.
- (3) References in this Part to pensions under this Chapter do not include pensions under this regulation except where the context otherwise requires.
- (4) Any such pension is payable in addition to any pension payable to the beneficiary in respect of the member's death under Chapter 5 (death benefits).

Dual capacity membership

Dual capacity membership

- 192.**—(1) This paragraph applies if a member is—
- (a) a member of [^{F229}this Section of] the Scheme of two or more of the kinds specified in paragraph (2),
 - (b) a pensioner member in respect of two or more pensions, or
 - (c) a deferred member in respect of two or more pensions.
- (2) The kinds of member are—
- (a) an active member [^{F230}or a non-contributing member] ,
 - (b) a deferred member,
 - (c) a pensioner member, and
 - (d) a pension credit member.
- (3) If paragraph (1) applies, the general rule is that—
- (a) benefits are payable to the member under this Chapter (or to any person to whom the member has opted to allocate pension under regulation 189) as if the member were two or more members of the kinds in question (so that two or more pensions or lump sums are payable in respect of the one member), and
 - (b) the amounts payable are determined accordingly.
- (4) The rule in paragraph (3) is subject to any indication to the contrary and, in particular, does not affect the interpretation of—
- (a) regulation 139(3) (45 year limit),
 - (b) regulation 180(9) in a case where a member is both an active member [^{F231}or a non-contributing member] and a pensioner member by virtue of that regulation,
 - (c) regulation 238 (exception to general rule in 237 about separate treatment of pay and service),
 - (d) regulation 239 (effect of re-employment on tier 2 ill-health pensions),
 - (e) regulation 240 (re-employed tier 1 ill-health pensioners), or
 - (f) Chapter 8 (abatment).

- (5) If a person who is a pension credit member is entitled to two or more pension credits—
- (a) benefits are payable to the person under [^{F232}this Section of] the Scheme (or to any person to whom the member has opted to allocate pension under regulation 189) as if the person were two or more persons, each being entitled to one of the pension credits (so that two or more pensions or lump sums are payable to the one pension credit member), and
 - (b) the amounts of those benefits are determined accordingly.

Textual Amendments

- F229** Words in reg. 192(1)(a) inserted (with effect in accordance with reg. 1(2) of the amending Rule) by The Health and Personal Social Services (Superannuation Scheme, Compensation for Premature Retirement and Additional Voluntary Contributions), and Health and Social Care (Pension Scheme) (Amendment) Regulations (Northern Ireland) 2010 (S.R. 2010/22), reg. 1(2), **Sch. 2 Pt. 1**
- F230** Words in reg. 192(2)(a) inserted (with effect in accordance with reg. 1(2) of the amending Rule) by The Health and Personal Social Services (Superannuation Scheme and Injury Benefits) and Health and Social Care (Pension Scheme) (Amendment) Regulations (Northern Ireland) 2009 (S.R. 2009/188), regs. 1(2), **62**
- F231** Words in reg. 192(4)(b) inserted (with effect in accordance with reg. 1(2) of the amending Rule) by The Health and Personal Social Services (Superannuation Scheme and Injury Benefits) and Health and Social Care (Pension Scheme) (Amendment) Regulations (Northern Ireland) 2009 (S.R. 2009/188), regs. 1(2), **62**
- F232** Words in reg. 192(5)(a) inserted (with effect in accordance with reg. 1(2) of the amending Rule) by The Health and Personal Social Services (Superannuation Scheme, Compensation for Premature Retirement and Additional Voluntary Contributions), and Health and Social Care (Pension Scheme) (Amendment) Regulations (Northern Ireland) 2010 (S.R. 2010/22), reg. 1(2), **Sch. 2 Pt. 1**

Contracting-out obligations (GMPs, etc.)

Guaranteed minimum pensions etc

193.—(1) If a member has a guaranteed minimum under section 10 of the 1993 Act in relation to benefits under [^{F233}this Section of] the Scheme—

- (a) nothing in this Part permits or requires anything that would cause requirements made by or under that Act in relation to such a member and such a member's rights under [^{F233}this Section of] the Scheme not to be met in the case of the member,
- (b) nothing in this Part prevents anything from being done which is necessary or expedient for the purposes of meeting such requirements in the case of the member, and
- (c) the following provisions are without prejudice to the generality of this paragraph.

(2) If apart from this rule—

- (a) no pension would be payable to the member under [^{F234}this Section of] the Scheme, or
- (b) the weekly rate of the pensions payable would be less than the guaranteed minimum,

a pension at a weekly rate equal to the guaranteed minimum is payable to the member for life from the date on which the member reaches State pension age or, as the case may be, pensions the aggregate weekly rate of which is equal to the guaranteed minimum are so payable.

(3) Subject to paragraph (4), if—

- (a) on reaching State pension age the member is still in employment (whether or not it is scheme employment), and

- (b) if it is not scheme employment, the member consents to a postponement of the member's entitlement under paragraph (2),

paragraph (2) does not apply until the member leaves employment, unless paragraph (4) applies.

(4) If the member continues in employment for a further 5 years after reaching State pension age and does not then leave employment, the member is entitled from the end of that period to so much of the member's pension under this Chapter as equals the member's guaranteed minimum (or, as the case may be, to so much of the member's pensions under this Chapter as together have a weekly rate equal to the member's guaranteed minimum), unless the member consents to a further postponement of the entitlement.

(5) If paragraph (3) or (4) applies, the amount of the guaranteed minimum to which the member is entitled under this rule is increased in accordance with section 11 of the 1993 Act.

(6) If—

- (a) before State pension age the member becomes entitled to the immediate payment of a pension, and
- (b) the member has a guaranteed minimum under section 10 of the 1993 Act in relation to the whole or part of the pension,

the weekly rate of the pension, so far as attributable to that service, must not be less than that guaranteed minimum, multiplied by such factor as is indicated in tables provided by the Scheme actuary for a person of the member's age and sex at the date on which the pension becomes payable.

(7) This paragraph applies if a person has ceased to be in employment that is contracted-out by reference to ^{F235}this Section of] the Scheme, and either—

- (a) all the person's rights to benefits under ^{F235}this Section of] the Scheme, except the person's rights in respect of the person's guaranteed minimum or rights under section 5(2B) of the 1993 Act (“the person's contracting-out rights”), have been transferred under Chapter 6 (transfers), or
- (b) the person has no rights to benefits under ^{F235}this Section of] the Scheme apart from the person's contracting-out rights.

(8) If paragraph (7) applies—

- (a) from the date on which the person reaches State pension age the person is entitled to a pension payable for life at a weekly rate equal to his guaranteed minimum, if any, and
- (b) from the date on which the person reaches pension age the person is entitled to a pension in respect of his rights under section 5(2B) of the 1993 Act,

but a person falling within paragraph (7) is not to be regarded as a pensioner for the purposes of Chapter 5 (death benefits).

(9) Paragraphs (2) to (8) do not apply to—

- (a) a pension that is forfeited—
- (i) as a result of a conviction for treason, or
- (ii) in a case where an offence within regulation 254(2)(b) is committed,
- (b) a pension that is commuted under regulation 186 (option for members in serious ill-health to exchange whole pension for lump sum), or
- (c) a pension that is commuted under regulation 252 (commutation of small pensions) where the conditions in regulation 60 of the Occupational Pension Schemes (Contracting-out) Regulations (Northern Ireland) 1996 ^{M24} are met,

but if any other provision of the Scheme is inconsistent with this rule, this rule prevails.

(10) In this regulation—

- (a) “scheme employment”, in relation to a member, means employment in the employment by virtue of which the member is eligible for membership of the Scheme, and
- (b) references to the amount of a pension are to its amount—
 - (i) disregarding any additional pension,
 - (ii) after the subtraction of any amount exchanged under regulation 185 (general option to exchange part of pension for lump sum), and
 - (iii) before the subtraction of any amount allocated under regulation 189 (election to allocate pension).

Textual Amendments

- F233** Words in [reg. 193\(1\)](#) inserted (with effect in accordance with [reg. 1\(2\)](#) of the amending Rule) by [The Health and Personal Social Services \(Superannuation Scheme, Compensation for Premature Retirement and Additional Voluntary Contributions\), and Health and Social Care \(Pension Scheme\) \(Amendment\) Regulations \(Northern Ireland\) 2010 \(S.R. 2010/22\)](#), [reg. 1\(2\)](#), **Sch. 2 Pt. 1**
- F234** Words in [reg. 193\(2\)\(a\)](#) inserted (with effect in accordance with [reg. 1\(2\)](#) of the amending Rule) by [The Health and Personal Social Services \(Superannuation Scheme, Compensation for Premature Retirement and Additional Voluntary Contributions\), and Health and Social Care \(Pension Scheme\) \(Amendment\) Regulations \(Northern Ireland\) 2010 \(S.R. 2010/22\)](#), [reg. 1\(2\)](#), **Sch. 2 Pt. 1**
- F235** Words in [reg. 193\(7\)](#) inserted (with effect in accordance with [reg. 1\(2\)](#) of the amending Rule) by [The Health and Personal Social Services \(Superannuation Scheme, Compensation for Premature Retirement and Additional Voluntary Contributions\), and Health and Social Care \(Pension Scheme\) \(Amendment\) Regulations \(Northern Ireland\) 2010 \(S.R. 2010/22\)](#), [reg. 1\(2\)](#), **Sch. 2 Pt. 1**

Marginal Citations

- M24** [S.R. 1996 No. 493](#)

^{F236} Exceptions to requirement that HSC employment must have ceased

193A.—(1) A member is not prevented from becoming entitled to a pension under regulation 176 in respect of pensionable service in respect of which the member is a deferred member because of continuing in HSC employment if paragraph (2) applies.

- (2) This paragraph applies if the member—
 - (a) is in employment with an employing authority in respect of which the member is eligible to join the 2015 Scheme; and
 - (b) has a break of service under the 2015 Regulations that exceeds five years.]

Textual Amendments

- F236** [Reg. 193A](#) inserted (1.4.2015) by [The Health and Social Care Pension Scheme \(Transitional and Consequential Provisions\) Regulations \(Northern Ireland\) 2015 \(S.R. 2015/122\)](#), [reg. 1](#), **Sch. 2 para. 18**

CHAPTER 5 DEATH BENEFITS

Pensions for surviving adults

Surviving adult dependants' pensions

194.—(1) If an active member, [^{F237}, a non-contributing member] a deferred member or a pensioner member dies leaving a surviving adult dependant, the surviving adult dependant is entitled to a pension that is payable for life.

(2) In this Part “surviving adult dependant”, in relation to a deceased member or former member, means the member's or former member's surviving spouse, civil partner or [^{F238} scheme partner] .

(3) For the rate at which the pension referred to in paragraph (1) is payable see regulations 196 to 200 and, in any case where that pension includes additional pension, regulations 171(4) and 173(3).

Textual Amendments

F237 Words in [reg. 194\(1\)](#) inserted (with effect in accordance with [reg. 1\(2\)](#) of the amending Rule) by [The Health and Personal Social Services \(Superannuation Scheme and Injury Benefits\) and Health and Social Care \(Pension Scheme\) \(Amendment\) Regulations \(Northern Ireland\) 2009 \(S.R. 2009/188\)](#), [regs. 1\(2\)](#), **63**

F238 Words in [reg. 194\(2\)](#) substituted (16.8.2022) by [The Health and Social Care Pension Schemes, Additional Voluntary Contributions and Injury Benefits \(Amendment\) Regulations \(Northern Ireland\) 2022 \(S.R. 2022/196\)](#), [regs. 1\(2\)](#), **49**

[^{F239} Meaning of “surviving scheme partner”

195.—(1) In this Part, a person (P) is a “surviving scheme partner” if the Department is satisfied that for a continuous period of at least two years, ending with the member’s death—

- (a) the member and P were living together as if they were husband and wife or civil partners,
- (b) the member and P were not prevented from marrying or entering into a civil partnership,
- (c) the member and P were financially interdependent or P was financially dependent on the member, and
- (d) neither the member nor P were living with a third person as if they were husband and wife or as if they were civil partners.]

Textual Amendments

F239 [Reg. 195](#) substituted (16.8.2022) by [The Health and Social Care Pension Schemes, Additional Voluntary Contributions and Injury Benefits \(Amendment\) Regulations \(Northern Ireland\) 2022 \(S.R. 2022/196\)](#), [regs. 1\(2\)](#), **50**

Amount of pensions under regulation 194: active [^{F240} and non-contributing] members

196.—[^{F241}(1) In the case of an active member or a non-contributing member, for the period of 6 months beginning with the day after the member’s death (“the initial period”) the rate of the pension payable under regulation 194 (if that amount is greater than the amount of the pension payable to the surviving adult under this Chapter apart from this paragraph), is equal to—

- (a) in the case of a deceased active member, the rate of the member's pensionable earnings during the last complete quarter before the member's death;
 - (b) in the case of a deceased non-contributing member, the monthly average of the deceased's uprated earnings on the member's last day of pensionable service.]
- (2) Subject to paragraph (3), after the initial period, if the member dies with 2 or more years of qualifying service, the annual amount of the pension payable under regulation 194—
- (a) if the member has not reached the age of 65, is equal to the appropriate proportion of the tier 2 ill-health pension under regulation 182 to which the member would have been entitled if on the date of death the member had become entitled to such a pension, and
 - (b) if the member has reached the age of 65, is equal to the appropriate proportion of the pension under regulation 176 (normal retirement pensions) to which the member would have been entitled if on the date of death the member had become entitled to such a pension in respect of any period of pensionable service that the member is entitled to count.

[^{F242}Sub-paragraph (b) is subject to paragraph (7).]

(3) After the initial period, if the member dies with less than 2 years of qualifying service but after reaching the age of 65, the annual amount of the pension payable under regulation 194 is equal to the appropriate proportion of the pension to which the member would have been entitled (disregarding any additional pension) if on the date of death the member had become entitled to a pension under regulation 176 (normal retirement pensions) in respect of any period of pensionable service that the member is entitled to count.

[^{F243}This is subject to paragraph (7).]

- (4) After the initial period, if—
- (a) the member dies with less than 2 year's qualifying service and before reaching the age of 65, and
 - (b) the surviving adult has a guaranteed minimum under section 13 of the 1993 Act in relation to benefits in respect of the deceased member under [^{F244}this Section of] the Scheme,
- the annual amount of the pension payable under regulation 194 is equal to that guaranteed minimum, unless paragraph (5) applies.

(5) This paragraph applies if the Department's liability to provide a guaranteed minimum pension in respect of the surviving adult is discharged by the payment of a contributions equivalent premium under section 51(2) of the 1993 Act.

(6) This regulation is subject to regulation 200 (re-employed pensioners; adult survivor pensions in initial period).

[^{F245}(7) For the purposes of paragraphs (2)(b) and (3) any increase under—

- (a) regulation 178; or
- (b) regulation 260Q,

is ignored.]

Textual Amendments

F240 Words in [reg. 196 heading](#) inserted (with effect in accordance with [reg. 1\(2\)](#) of the amending Rule) by [The Health and Personal Social Services \(Superannuation Scheme and Injury Benefits\) and Health and Social Care \(Pension Scheme\) \(Amendment\) Regulations \(Northern Ireland\) 2009 \(S.R. 2009/188\)](#), [regs. 1\(2\)](#), [64\(2\)](#)

F241 [Reg. 196\(1\)](#) substituted (with effect in accordance with [reg. 1\(2\)](#) of the amending Rule) by [The Health and Personal Social Services \(Superannuation Scheme and Injury Benefits\) and Health and Social Care](#)

(Pension Scheme) (Amendment) Regulations (Northern Ireland) 2009 (S.R. 2009/188), regs. 1(2), **64(3)**

F242 Words in reg. 196(2) inserted (with effect in accordance with reg. 1(2) of the amending Rule) by The Health and Personal Social Services (Superannuation Scheme, Compensation for Premature Retirement and Additional Voluntary Contributions), and Health and Social Care (Pension Scheme) (Amendment) Regulations (Northern Ireland) 2010 (S.R. 2010/22), regs. 1(2), **79(2)**

F243 Words in reg. 196(3) inserted (with effect in accordance with reg. 1(2) of the amending Rule) by The Health and Personal Social Services (Superannuation Scheme, Compensation for Premature Retirement and Additional Voluntary Contributions), and Health and Social Care (Pension Scheme) (Amendment) Regulations (Northern Ireland) 2010 (S.R. 2010/22), regs. 1(2), **79(3)**

F244 Words in reg. 196(4)(b) inserted (with effect in accordance with reg. 1(2) of the amending Rule) by The Health and Personal Social Services (Superannuation Scheme, Compensation for Premature Retirement and Additional Voluntary Contributions), and Health and Social Care (Pension Scheme) (Amendment) Regulations (Northern Ireland) 2010 (S.R. 2010/22), reg. 1(2), **Sch. 2 Pt. 1**

F245 Reg. 196(7) inserted (with effect in accordance with reg. 1(2) of the amending Rule) by The Health and Personal Social Services (Superannuation Scheme, Compensation for Premature Retirement and Additional Voluntary Contributions), and Health and Social Care (Pension Scheme) (Amendment) Regulations (Northern Ireland) 2010 (S.R. 2010/22), regs. 1(2), **79(4)**

Modifications etc. (not altering text)

C15 Reg. 196(2)(a) modified (1.4.2015) by The Health and Social Care Pension Scheme (Transitional and Consequential Provisions) Regulations (Northern Ireland) 2015 (S.R. 2015/122), regs. 1, **38(1)** Table Pt. 2

Amount of pensions under regulation 194: pensioner members

197.—(1) In the case of a pensioner member, for the initial period the rate of the pension payable under regulation 194(1) is equal to the rate of the member's pension in payment at the time of death if that amount is greater than the sum of—

- (a) the amount of the pension payable to the surviving adult dependant under this Chapter apart from this paragraph, and
- (b) the amount of the children's pensions otherwise payable under this Part.

(2) At any time when the rate is not the rate mentioned in paragraph (1), the rate of the surviving adult dependant's pension in the case of the death of a pensioner member is equal to the appropriate proportion of the pension to which the member was entitled on the date of death (disregarding any additional pension).

[^{F246}(3) For the purposes of paragraph (1) any reduction in the member's pension under—

- (a) Chapter 8 of this Part;
- (b) regulation 185; or
- (c) regulation 260K,

is ignored.

(3A) For the purpose of paragraph (2)—

- (a) any reduction in the rate of member's pension under—
 - (i) regulation 179,
 - (ii) regulation 185, or
 - (iii) regulation 260K; and
- (b) any increase in the rate of the member's pension under—

- (i) regulation 178, or
 - (ii) regulation 260Q,
- is ignored.]

(4) In this regulation “the initial period” means—

- (a) if the member leaves one or more dependent children who are dependant on the surviving adult dependant, the period of 6 months beginning with the day after the member's death, and
- (b) otherwise the period of 3 months beginning with that day.

(5) For the purposes of paragraph (4) a child born after the member's death is treated as having been born before it.

(6) If a member who has had a tier 2 ill-health retirement pension under regulation 182 replaced by a tier 1 ill-health retirement pension (by virtue of regulation 239(2))—

- (a) is in further HSC employment and dies before the end of the initial period (within the meaning of that regulation), or
- (b) is in further employment that is not HSC employment and dies within a period of one year beginning with the day on which that further employment ceased to be an excluded employment (within the meaning of that regulation),

the member's pension referred to in paragraph (1) means that member's original tier 2 ill-health pension.

(7) This regulation is subject to regulation 200 (re-employed pensioners: adult survivor pensions in initial period).

^{F247}(8)

Textual Amendments

- F246** Reg. 197(3)(3A) substituted for Reg. 197(3) (with effect in accordance with reg. 1(2) of the amending Rule) by The Health and Personal Social Services (Superannuation Scheme, Compensation for Premature Retirement and Additional Voluntary Contributions), and Health and Social Care (Pension Scheme) (Amendment) Regulations (Northern Ireland) 2010 (S.R. 2010/22), regs. 1(2), **80(2)**
- F247** Reg. 197(8) omitted (with effect in accordance with reg. 1(2) of the amending Rule) by virtue of The Health and Personal Social Services (Superannuation Scheme, Compensation for Premature Retirement and Additional Voluntary Contributions), and Health and Social Care (Pension Scheme) (Amendment) Regulations (Northern Ireland) 2010 (S.R. 2010/22), regs. 1(2), **80(3)**

Amount of pensions under regulation 194: deferred members

198.—(1) In the case of a deferred member—

- (a) who left pensionable service less than 12 months before the date of death, and
- (b) whose surviving adult dependant would have been the member's surviving adult dependant if the member had died on the member's last day of pensionable service,

the rate of the pension payable under regulation 194(1) is equal to the appropriate proportion of the tier 2 ill-health pension under regulation 182 to which the member would have been entitled if on the date the member's pensionable service ceased the member had become entitled to such a pension under regulation 182 (but disregarding any additional pension).

(2) In the case of any other deferred member, the rate of the pension payable under regulation 194(1) is equal to the appropriate proportion of the pension under regulation 176 (normal

retirement pensions) in respect of any period of pensionable service to which the member would have been entitled if on the date of death the member had become entitled to such a pension.

Modifications etc. (not altering text)

C16 Reg. 198(1)(a) modified (1.4.2015) by [The Health and Social Care Pension Scheme \(Transitional and Consequential Provisions\) Regulations \(Northern Ireland\) 2015 \(S.R. 2015/122\)](#), regs. 1, **38(1)** Table Pt. 2

Recent leavers

199.—(1) If—

- (a) a recent leaver dies leaving a surviving spouse or civil partner who has a guaranteed minimum under section 13 of the 1993 Act in relation to benefits in respect of the recent leaver under [^{F248}this Section of] the Scheme, and
- (b) the member has died before reaching the age of 65,

the surviving spouse or civil partner is entitled to a pension that is payable for life of an amount equal to that person's guaranteed minimum pension (disregarding any additional pension), unless paragraph (2) applies.

(2) This paragraph applies if the Department's liability to provide a guaranteed minimum pension in respect of the surviving adult is discharged by the payment of a contributions equivalent premium under section 51(2) of the 1993 Act.

(3) In this Part “recent leaver” means a person—

- (a) who left pensionable service less than 12 months before the date of death,
- (b) who is not a deferred member or a pensioner member because of rights resulting from that employment, and
- (c) in respect of whom no transfer value or refund of contributions has been paid in respect of that employment.

Textual Amendments

F248 Words in [reg. 199\(1\)\(a\)](#) inserted (with effect in accordance with reg. 1(2) of the amending Rule) by [The Health and Personal Social Services \(Superannuation Scheme, Compensation for Premature Retirement and Additional Voluntary Contributions\), and Health and Social Care \(Pension Scheme\) \(Amendment\) Regulations \(Northern Ireland\) 2010 \(S.R. 2010/22\)](#), reg. 1(2), **Sch. 2 Pt. 1**

Re-employed pensioners: adult survivor pensions in initial period

200.—(1) This regulation applies if, apart from this regulation, both regulations 196(1) and 197(1) would apply on the death of a member.

(2) Where this regulation applies, the rate of pension payable by virtue of regulations 196(1) and 197(1) during the initial period (as defined in the respective regulations) shall instead be the rate provided in paragraph (3).

(3) Subject to paragraph (4), for the relevant initial period the rate of the pension payable under regulation 194 is equal to the sum of—

- [^{F249}(a) in the case of—

- (i) a deceased active member, the rate of the deceased's pensionable earnings during the last complete quarter before the member's death, or
 - (ii) a deceased non-contributing member, the rate of the monthly average of the deceased's uprated earnings on the member's last day of pensionable service; and
- [^{F250}(b) the rate of the deceased member's pension payable at the time of death after taking account of any reduction in the rate of the pension under—
- (i) Chapter 8 of this Part,
 - (ii) regulation 185, and
 - (iii) regulation 260K.]]
- (4) Paragraph (3)(a) does not apply if—
- (a) the rate of the pension payable to the surviving adult in respect of later service, and
 - (b) any children's pension that would otherwise be payable in respect of later service under this Part,
- would be greater.

Textual Amendments

- F249** Reg. 200(3)(a)(b) substituted (with effect in accordance with reg. 1(2) of the amending Rule) by [The Health and Personal Social Services \(Superannuation Scheme and Injury Benefits\) and Health and Social Care \(Pension Scheme\) \(Amendment\) Regulations \(Northern Ireland\) 2009 \(S.R. 2009/188\)](#), regs. 1(2), **66**
- F250** Reg. 200(3)(b) substituted (with effect in accordance with reg. 1(2) of the amending Rule) by [The Health and Personal Social Services \(Superannuation Scheme, Compensation for Premature Retirement and Additional Voluntary Contributions\)](#), and [Health and Social Care \(Pension Scheme\) \(Amendment\) Regulations \(Northern Ireland\) 2010 \(S.R. 2010/22\)](#), regs. 1(2), **81**

Pensions for dependent children

Surviving children's pensions

- 201.**—(1) If a member or a recent leaver dies leaving one or more dependent children, a pension is payable in respect of them.
- (2) This is subject to paragraphs (7) to (9).
- (3) If a dependent child ceases to be a dependent child after the date of death, the pension ceases to be payable in respect of that child.
- (4) If a dependent child is born after the date of death, the same pension is payable in respect of the child as if the child had been born on the date of death.
- (5) If a member or a recent leaver dies leaving two or more dependent children, they are entitled to such shares of the pension as the Department may from time to time decide.
- (6) An amount payable under this regulation in respect of a dependent child is payable to the dependent child or, if the Department so decides, to another person for the dependent child's benefit.
- (7) No pension is payable in respect of any dependant children who on the deceased's death are dependant on an adult who is entitled to a surviving adult's pension whilst that pension is payable at the rate mentioned in regulation 197(1) or 200(3)(b), except so much of that pension as is additional pension.

(8) If a dependent child is incapable of earning a living because of physical or mental infirmity for any period and the child is maintained out of money provided by Parliament in a hospital or other institution for a period exceeding one month, no pension is payable in respect of the child for any part of that period after the first month.

(9) If, apart from this paragraph, a pension would be payable in respect of any person as a dependent child of three or more persons who were deceased members or recent leavers—

- (a) a pension is only payable in respect of two of them, and
- (b) the amount payable is equal to the sum of the two highest pensions.

(10) For the rate at which the pension referred to in paragraph (1) is payable, see regulations 203 to 208 and, in any case where that pension includes additional pension, regulations 171(4) and 173(3).

Meaning of “dependent child”

202.—(1) In this Part “dependent child”, in relation to a deceased member or recent leaver, means a person who—

- (a) meets the relationship condition in paragraph (2),
 - (b) either—
 - (i) has not reached the age of 23, or
 - (ii) in the opinion of the Scheme administrator was financially dependent on the deceased at the date of death because of physical or mental impairment and remains so,
 - (c) was born—
 - (i) [^{F251}before the deceased ceased to be an active member] , or
 - (ii) within one year after the deceased ceased to be an active member,
 - (d) in the case of a person within sub-paragraph (c)(i), was dependent on the deceased—
 - (i) at the date of death, and
 - (ii) if the deceased died after ceasing to be an active member, when the deceased ceased to be an active member, and
 - (e) in the case of a person within sub-paragraph (c)(ii)—
 - (i) was dependent on the deceased both at birth and at the deceased's death, or
 - (ii) if the person was born after the deceased's death, would have been dependent on the deceased had the deceased not died before the person's birth.
- (2) A person meets the relationship condition if the person is—
- (a) a natural child or natural grandchild of the deceased,
 - (b) an adopted child of the deceased who was adopted whilst the deceased was an active member,
 - (c) a step-child of the deceased whose natural or adoptive parent is the deceased's surviving spouse or civil partner from a marriage entered into, or a civil partnership formed, whilst the deceased was an active member,
 - (d) in a case where the deceased left a surviving [^{F252}scheme partner] with whom the deceased was living as mentioned in [^{F253}regulation 195(a) and (b)] when the deceased ceased to be an active member, a person whose natural or adoptive parent is the deceased's surviving [^{F252}scheme partner] ,
 - (e) a brother or sister, or a child of a brother or sister, of the member or the member's spouse or civil partner or [^{F254}scheme partner] ,

- (f) a half-brother or half-sister, or a child of a half-brother or half-sister, of the member or the member's spouse or civil partner or [^{F255}scheme partner] ,
- (g) a person whom, in the opinion of the Scheme administrator, the deceased intended when the deceased ceased to be an active member to adopt, or
- (h) a person who had been dependent on the deceased for 2 years or (if less) half the person's life when the deceased ceased to be an active member.

Textual Amendments

- F251** Words in reg. 202(1)(c)(i) substituted (1.4.2012) by The Health and Personal Social Services (Superannuation Scheme, Injury Benefits and Additional Voluntary Contributions), Health and Social Care (Pension Scheme) (Amendment) Regulations (Northern Ireland) 2012 (S.R. 2012/42), regs. 1(3), 26
- F252** Words in reg. 202(2)(d) substituted (16.8.2022) by The Health and Social Care Pension Schemes, Additional Voluntary Contributions and Injury Benefits (Amendment) Regulations (Northern Ireland) 2022 (S.R. 2022/196), regs. 1(2), 51(a)(ii)
- F253** Words in reg. 202(2)(d) substituted (16.8.2022) by The Health and Social Care Pension Schemes, Additional Voluntary Contributions and Injury Benefits (Amendment) Regulations (Northern Ireland) 2022 (S.R. 2022/196), regs. 1(2), 51(a)(i)
- F254** Words in reg. 202(2)(e) substituted (16.8.2022) by The Health and Social Care Pension Schemes, Additional Voluntary Contributions and Injury Benefits (Amendment) Regulations (Northern Ireland) 2022 (S.R. 2022/196), regs. 1(2), 51(b)
- F255** Words in reg. 202(2)(f) substituted (16.8.2022) by The Health and Social Care Pension Schemes, Additional Voluntary Contributions and Injury Benefits (Amendment) Regulations (Northern Ireland) 2022 (S.R. 2022/196), regs. 1(2), 51(c)

Amount of children's pension under regulation 201: deceased active members [^{F256}and deceased non-contributing members]

203.—(1) This regulation applies for determining the annual amount of the pension payable under regulation 201(1) (surviving children's pensions) if at the date of death the deceased was an active member [^{F257}, or a non-contributing member] of [^{F258}this Section of] the Scheme who was not also a pensioner member.

(2) Subject to [^{F259}paragraphs (5) and (6)] , that amount is the appropriate fraction of the basic death pension.

[^{F260}(3) In this regulation “the basic death pension” means twice the appropriate proportion of the deceased member’s pension under regulation 176 and—

- (a) in the case of an active member, that pension will include the greater of—
 - (i) any increase due to such enhancement period (if any) that would have applied for the purposes of regulation 182(5) if the deceased had become entitled to a tier 2 ill-health pension on the date of death, and
 - (ii) 10 years' pensionable service;
- (b) in the case of a non-contributing member, will be based on the pensionable service that the deceased was entitled to count on the date of death.]

[^{F261}In the case of a 2008 Section Optant, this is subject to regulation 260W [^{F262}and in the case of a Waiting Period Joiner, this is subject to regulation 260ZB].]

(4) In this regulation “the appropriate fraction” means—

- (a) if there is a surviving parent of the dependent child or children or a surviving spouse or civil partner of a parent of the dependent child or children and a surviving adult dependant's pension is payable under regulation 194—
 - (i) one-quarter if there is only one dependent child, and
 - (ii) one-half if there are two or more dependent children,
 - (b) if there is such a parent or spouse or partner of a parent, but no surviving adult dependant's pension is payable under regulation 194—
 - (i) one-third if there is only one dependent child, and
 - (ii) two-thirds if there are two or more dependent children,
 - (c) if there is no such parent nor spouse nor partner of such a parent—
 - (i) one-third if there is only one dependent child, and
 - (ii) two-thirds if there are two or more dependent children.
- (5) If—
- (a) a surviving adult dependant's pension is payable under regulation 194, and
 - (b) there is a dependent child who is not dependent on the person entitled to that pension,
- the rate of the pension payable in respect of that child for the first 3 months after the deceased's death is [^{F263}equal to—
- (i) in the case of a deceased active member, the average rate of the deceased's pensionable earnings during the last complete quarter before the member died, and
 - (ii) in the case of a deceased non-contributing member, the rate of the monthly average of the deceased's uprated earnings on the member's last day of pensionable service.]
- [^{F264}(6) In a case within paragraph (4)(b) or (c), the rate of pension in respect of the dependent child or children for the period of 6 months beginning with the deceased's death is equal to—
- (a) in the case of a deceased active member, the average rate of the deceased's pensionable earnings during the last complete quarter before the member died; and
 - (b) in the case of a deceased non-contributing member, the rate of the monthly average of the deceased's uprated earnings on the member's last day of pensionable service.]

Textual Amendments

- F256** Words in [reg. 203 heading](#) inserted (with effect in accordance with reg. 1(2) of the amending Rule) by [The Health and Personal Social Services \(Superannuation Scheme and Injury Benefits\) and Health and Social Care \(Pension Scheme\) \(Amendment\) Regulations \(Northern Ireland\) 2009 \(S.R. 2009/188\)](#), regs. 1(2), **67(2)**
- F257** Words in [reg. 203\(1\)](#) inserted (with effect in accordance with reg. 1(2) of the amending Rule) by [The Health and Personal Social Services \(Superannuation Scheme and Injury Benefits\) and Health and Social Care \(Pension Scheme\) \(Amendment\) Regulations \(Northern Ireland\) 2009 \(S.R. 2009/188\)](#), regs. 1(2), **67(3)**
- F258** Words in [reg. 203\(1\)](#) inserted (with effect in accordance with reg. 1(2) of the amending Rule) by [The Health and Personal Social Services \(Superannuation Scheme, Compensation for Premature Retirement and Additional Voluntary Contributions\), and Health and Social Care \(Pension Scheme\) \(Amendment\) Regulations \(Northern Ireland\) 2010 \(S.R. 2010/22\)](#), reg. 1(2), **Sch. 2 Pt. 1**
- F259** Words in [reg. 203\(2\)](#) substituted (with effect in accordance with reg. 1(5) of the amending Rule) by [The Health and Personal Social Services \(Superannuation\), Health and Social Care \(Pension Scheme\) and Health and Personal Social Services \(Injury Benefits\) \(Amendment and Transitional Provisions\) Regulations \(Northern Ireland\) 2009 \(S.R. 2009/65\)](#), regs. 1(2), **66** (with reg. 89)

- F260** Reg. 203(3) substituted (with effect in accordance with reg. 1(4)(g) of the amending Rule) by The Health and Personal Social Services (Superannuation Scheme and Injury Benefits) and Health and Social Care (Pension Scheme) (Amendment) Regulations (Northern Ireland) 2009 (S.R. 2009/188), regs. 1(2), **67(4)**
- F261** Words in reg. 203(3) inserted (with effect in accordance with reg. 1(2) of the amending Rule) by The Health and Personal Social Services (Superannuation Scheme, Compensation for Premature Retirement and Additional Voluntary Contributions), and Health and Social Care (Pension Scheme) (Amendment) Regulations (Northern Ireland) 2010 (S.R. 2010/22), regs. 1(2), **82**
- F262** Words in reg. 203(3) inserted (with effect in accordance with reg. 1(2) of the amending Rule) by The Health and Personal Social Services (Superannuation Scheme, Injury Benefits and Additional Voluntary Contributions), Health and Social Care (Pension Scheme) (Amendment) Regulations (Northern Ireland) 2010 (S.R. 2010/286), **Pt. 3 reg. 43**, reg. 1(2)
- F263** Words in reg. 203(5) substituted (with effect in accordance with reg. 1(2) of the amending Rule) by The Health and Personal Social Services (Superannuation Scheme and Injury Benefits) and Health and Social Care (Pension Scheme) (Amendment) Regulations (Northern Ireland) 2009 (S.R. 2009/188), regs. 1(2), **67(5)**
- F264** Reg. 203(6) substituted (with effect in accordance with reg. 1(2) of the amending Rule) by The Health and Personal Social Services (Superannuation Scheme and Injury Benefits) and Health and Social Care (Pension Scheme) (Amendment) Regulations (Northern Ireland) 2009 (S.R. 2009/188), regs. 1(2), **67(6)**

Modifications etc. (not altering text)

- C17** Reg. 203(3) modified (1.4.2015) by The Health and Social Care Pension Scheme (Transitional and Consequential Provisions) Regulations (Northern Ireland) 2015 (S.R. 2015/122), regs. 1, **38(1)** Table Pt. 2
- C18** Reg. 203(5)(i) modified (1.4.2015) by The Health and Social Care Pension Scheme (Transitional and Consequential Provisions) Regulations (Northern Ireland) 2015 (S.R. 2015/122), regs. 1, **38(1)** Table Pt. 2
- C19** Reg. 203(6)(a) modified (1.4.2015) by The Health and Social Care Pension Scheme (Transitional and Consequential Provisions) Regulations (Northern Ireland) 2015 (S.R. 2015/122), regs. 1, **38(1)** Table Pt. 2

Amount of children's pension under regulation 201: deceased pensioner members

204.—(1) This regulation applies for determining the annual amount of the pension payable under regulation 201(1) (surviving children's pensions) if at the date of death the deceased was a pensioner member of [^{F265}this Section of] the Scheme who was not also an active member [^{F266}or a non-contributing member] .

(2) Subject to paragraphs (5), (6) and (7) that amount is the appropriate fraction of the basic death pension.

(3) In this regulation “the basic death pension” means the greater of—

- (a) twice the appropriate proportion of the deceased's annual pension (disregarding any additional pension), and
- (b) twice the appropriate proportion of the annual pension to which the deceased would have been entitled if the deceased had been entitled to count 10 years' pensionable service (disregarding any additional pension).

[^{F267}In the case of a 2008 Section Optant, this is subject to regulation 260W [^{F268}and in the case of a Waiting Period Joiner, this is subject to regulation 260ZB].]

(4) In this regulation “the appropriate fraction” means—

- (a) if there is a surviving parent of the dependent child or children or a surviving spouse or civil partner of a parent of the dependent child or children and a surviving adult dependant's pension is payable under regulation 194—
 - (i) one-quarter if there is only one dependent child, and
 - (ii) one-half if there are two or more dependent children,
- (b) if there is such a parent or spouse or partner of a parent, but no surviving adult dependant's pension is payable under regulation 194—
 - (i) one-third if there is only one dependent child, and
 - (ii) two-thirds if there are two or more dependent children,
- (c) if there is no such parent or spouse or partner of a parent—
 - (i) one-third if there is only one dependent child, and
 - (ii) two-thirds if there are two or more dependent children.

(5) If—

- (a) a surviving adult dependant's pension is payable under regulation 194, and
- (b) there is a dependent child who is not dependent on the person entitled to that pension,

the rate of the pension in respect of that child for the first 3 months after the deceased's death is equal to the rate of the member's pension at the date of death (disregarding any additional pension).

[^{F269}(6) In a case within paragraph (4)(b) or (c), the rate of the pension in respect of the dependent child or children for the period of 6 months beginning with the deceased's death is equal to the greater of—

- (a) the rate of the member's pension at the date of death disregarding any reduction made under Chapter 8 (Abatement) and any additional pension, and
- (b) the amount of children's pension that would otherwise be payable under these Regulations.]

(7) If the deceased member's pension was payable under regulation 179 (early payment of pensions with actuarial reduction), the reference in paragraph (3)(a) and (b) to the member's pension is a reference to the amount that the member's pension would have been if it had been calculated without the reduction mentioned in paragraph (2)(b) of that regulation.

[^{F270}(8) For the purposes of paragraphs (3), (5) and (6), any reduction in the member's pension under regulation 185 and regulation 260K will be ignored.]

Textual Amendments

- F265** Words in [reg. 204\(1\)](#) inserted (with effect in accordance with [reg. 1\(2\)](#) of the amending Rule) by [The Health and Personal Social Services \(Superannuation Scheme, Compensation for Premature Retirement and Additional Voluntary Contributions\), and Health and Social Care \(Pension Scheme\) \(Amendment\) Regulations \(Northern Ireland\) 2010 \(S.R. 2010/22\), reg. 1\(2\), Sch. 2 Pt. 1](#)
- F266** Words in [reg. 204\(1\)](#) inserted (with effect in accordance with [reg. 1\(2\)](#) of the amending Rule) by [The Health and Personal Social Services \(Superannuation Scheme and Injury Benefits\) and Health and Social Care \(Pension Scheme\) \(Amendment\) Regulations \(Northern Ireland\) 2009 \(S.R. 2009/188\), regs. 1\(2\), 68](#)
- F267** Words in [reg. 204\(3\)](#) inserted (with effect in accordance with [reg. 1\(2\)](#) of the amending Rule) by [The Health and Personal Social Services \(Superannuation Scheme, Compensation for Premature Retirement and Additional Voluntary Contributions\), and Health and Social Care \(Pension Scheme\) \(Amendment\) Regulations \(Northern Ireland\) 2010 \(S.R. 2010/22\), regs. 1\(2\), 83\(2\)](#)
- F268** Words in [reg. 204\(3\)](#) added (with effect in accordance with [reg. 1\(2\)](#) of the amending Rule) by [The Health and Personal Social Services \(Superannuation Scheme, Injury Benefits and Additional](#)

Voluntary Contributions), Health and Social Care (Pension Scheme) (Amendment) Regulations (Northern Ireland) 2010 (S.R. 2010/286), **Pt. 3 reg. 44**, reg. 1(2)

F269 Reg. 204(6) substituted (retrospective and with effect in accordance with reg. 1(4)(f) of the amending Rule) by The Health and Personal Social Services (Superannuation Scheme and Additional Voluntary Contributions), Health and Social Care (Pension Scheme) (Amendment) Regulations (Northern Ireland) 2013 (S.R. 2013/259), regs. 1(2), **43**

F270 Reg. 204(8) substituted (with effect in accordance with reg. 1(2) of the amending Rule) by The Health and Personal Social Services (Superannuation Scheme, Compensation for Premature Retirement and Additional Voluntary Contributions), and Health and Social Care (Pension Scheme) (Amendment) Regulations (Northern Ireland) 2010 (S.R. 2010/22), regs. 1(2), **83(3)**

Amount of children's pension under regulation 201: deceased deferred members

205.—(1) This regulation applies for determining the annual amount of the pension payable under regulation 201(1) if at the date of death the deceased was a deferred member of [^{F271}this Section of] the Scheme who was not also an active member [^{F272}or a non-contributing member] or a pensioner member.

(2) That amount is the appropriate fraction of the basic death pension.

(3) In this regulation “the basic death pension”—

(a) if the deceased died within 12 months after ceasing to be an active member [^{F273}or a non-contributing member] , means the amount that would be the basic death pension for the purposes of regulation 203 if the deceased had died on the day of so ceasing (disregarding any additional pension), and

(b) otherwise, means the greater of—

(i) twice the appropriate proportion of the pension to which the deceased would have been entitled if the deceased had become entitled to a pension under regulation 176 on the date of death (disregarding any additional pension), and

(ii) twice the appropriate proportion of the pension to which the deceased would have been entitled if the deceased had become so entitled and the pension had been calculated on the assumption that the member was entitled to 10 years' pensionable service (disregarding any additional pension).

[^{F274}In the case of a 2008 Section Optant, this is subject to regulation 260W [^{F275}and in the case of a Waiting Period Joiner, this is subject to regulation 260ZB.]]

(4) In this regulation “the appropriate fraction” means—

(a) if there is a surviving parent of the dependent child or children or a surviving spouse or civil partner of a parent of the dependent child or children and a surviving adult's pension is payable—

(i) one-quarter if there is only one dependent child, and

(ii) one-half if there are two or more dependent children,

(b) otherwise—

(i) one-third if there is only one dependent child, and

(ii) two-thirds if there are two or more dependent children.

Textual Amendments

F271 Words in reg. 205(1) inserted (with effect in accordance with reg. 1(2) of the amending Rule) by The Health and Personal Social Services (Superannuation Scheme, Compensation for Premature

Retirement and Additional Voluntary Contributions), and Health and Social Care (Pension Scheme) (Amendment) Regulations (Northern Ireland) 2010 (S.R. 2010/22), reg. 1(2), **Sch. 2 Pt. 1**

F272 Words in reg. 205(1) inserted (with effect in accordance with reg. 1(2) of the amending Rule) by The Health and Personal Social Services (Superannuation Scheme and Injury Benefits) and Health and Social Care (Pension Scheme) (Amendment) Regulations (Northern Ireland) 2009 (S.R. 2009/188), regs. 1(2), **69**

F273 Words in reg. 205(3)(a) inserted (with effect in accordance with reg. 1(2) of the amending Rule) by The Health and Personal Social Services (Superannuation Scheme and Injury Benefits) and Health and Social Care (Pension Scheme) (Amendment) Regulations (Northern Ireland) 2009 (S.R. 2009/188), regs. 1(2), **69**

F274 Words in reg. 205(3) inserted (with effect in accordance with reg. 1(2) of the amending Rule) by The Health and Personal Social Services (Superannuation Scheme, Compensation for Premature Retirement and Additional Voluntary Contributions), and Health and Social Care (Pension Scheme) (Amendment) Regulations (Northern Ireland) 2010 (S.R. 2010/22), regs. 1(2), **84**

F275 Words in reg. 205(3) added (with effect in accordance with reg. 1(2) of the amending Rule) by The Health and Personal Social Services (Superannuation Scheme, Injury Benefits and Additional Voluntary Contributions), Health and Social Care (Pension Scheme) (Amendment) Regulations (Northern Ireland) 2010 (S.R. 2010/286), **Pt. 3 reg. 45**, reg. 1(2)

Modifications etc. (not altering text)

C20 Reg. 205(3) modified (1.4.2015) by The Health and Social Care Pension Scheme (Transitional and Consequential Provisions) Regulations (Northern Ireland) 2015 (S.R. 2015/122), regs. 1, **38(1)** Table Pt. 2

Amount of children's pension under regulation 201: recent leavers

206.—(1) This regulation applies for determining the annual amount of the pension payable under regulation 201(1) (surviving children's pensions) if at the date of death the deceased was a recent leaver.

(2) That amount is the appropriate fraction of the basic death pension.

(3) In this regulation—

[^{F276}(a) “the basic death pension” means twice the appropriate proportion of the pension to which the deceased would be entitled to—

(i) if the deceased had become entitled to a pension under regulation 182(5), or

(ii) if greater, the amount that the member’s pension would have been if it had been based on 10 years’ pensionable service (disregarding any additional pension), and]

(b) “the appropriate fraction” means—

(i) if there is a surviving parent of the dependant child or children or a surviving spouse or civil partner of a parent of the dependant child or children and a surviving adult’s pension is payable—

(aa) one-quarter if there is only one dependant child, and

(bb) one-half if there are two or more dependant children,

(ii) otherwise—

(aa) one-third if there is only one dependant child, and

(bb) two-thirds if there are two or more dependant children.

Textual Amendments

F276 Reg. 206(3)(a) substituted (with effect in accordance with reg. 1(4)(h) of the amending Rule) by [The Health and Personal Social Services \(Superannuation Scheme and Injury Benefits\) and Health and Social Care \(Pension Scheme\) \(Amendment\) Regulations \(Northern Ireland\) 2009 \(S.R. 2009/188\)](#), regs. 1(2), **70**

Power to increase pension in respect of children not maintained by surviving parent etc

207.—(1) This regulation applies if—

- (a) a member dies leaving a dependent child or children,
- (b) there is a surviving parent of the dependent child or children or a surviving spouse or civil partner of a parent of the dependent child or children, and
- (c) the dependent child or children are not being maintained by that surviving parent, spouse or partner.

(2) The Department may increase the amount of the pension that would otherwise be payable under this Chapter in respect of the dependant child or children.

(3) The increased amount may not exceed the amount that would have been payable under this Chapter if there had been no such surviving parent or spouse or partner of a parent.

Amount of children's pension under regulation 201: re-employed pensioners

208.—(1) This regulation applies for determining the annual amount of a pension payable under regulation 201(1) if at the date of death the deceased was an active member [^{F277}or a non-contributing member] who was also a pensioner member of [^{F278}this Section of] the Scheme.

(2) If there is no surviving adult dependant, the rate of the pension in respect of the dependent child or children for the period of 6 months beginning with the deceased's death is equal to the sum of—

[^{F279}(a) in the case of—

- (i) a deceased active member, the rate of the deceased's pensionable earnings during the last complete quarter before the member died, or
- (ii) a deceased non-contributing member, the rate of the monthly average of the deceased's uprated earnings on the last day of the member's pensionable service, and

(b) the rate of the pension being received by the deceased (if any) at the date of death.]

(3) Subject to paragraph (5), except where a pension is payable at the rate mentioned in paragraph (2), the pension in respect of the member's later service shall be paid as the appropriate fraction of twice the appropriate proportion of the rate of pension described in—

- (a) regulation 182(5) if the deceased has not reached the age of 65 on the date of death, or
- (b) regulation 176 if the deceased has reached the age of 65 on the date of death.

(4) In this regulation “appropriate fraction” has the meaning given in regulation 203(4).

(5) If any dependent child was a dependent child both at the time when the pensionable service in respect of which the pension is payable ceased and at the date of death, the annual amount of the pension in respect of the dependent child or children is the sum of—

- (a) the annual amount that would be payable in respect of the child under regulation 203 as a result of the member dying whilst an active member [^{F280}or a non-contributing member] if that regulation applied to members who are also pensioner members (disregarding the

pensionable service in respect of which the pension is payable (“the pension service”) and any additional pension), and

- (b) the annual amount that would be payable in respect of the child under regulation 204 as a result of the member dying whilst a pensioner member if that regulation applied to members who are also active members [^{F281}or non-contributing members] (having regard only to the pension service and disregarding any additional pension).

(6) If, apart from this paragraph, the sum of—

- [^{F282}(a) the service taken into account (in regulation 203(3)) for the purposes of the calculation of the amount referred to in paragraph (5)(a), and]
- (b) the pension service,

would be less than 10 years' pensionable service, the deceased's relevant service for the purposes of that calculation is increased by the length of the shortfall.

Textual Amendments

F277 Words in reg. 208(1) inserted (with effect in accordance with reg. 1(2) of the amending Rule) by The Health and Personal Social Services (Superannuation Scheme and Injury Benefits) and Health and Social Care (Pension Scheme) (Amendment) Regulations (Northern Ireland) 2009 (S.R. 2009/188), regs. 1(2), **71(2)**

F278 Words in reg. 208(1) inserted (with effect in accordance with reg. 1(2) of the amending Rule) by The Health and Personal Social Services (Superannuation Scheme, Compensation for Premature Retirement and Additional Voluntary Contributions), and Health and Social Care (Pension Scheme) (Amendment) Regulations (Northern Ireland) 2010 (S.R. 2010/22), reg. 1(2), **Sch. 2 Pt. 1**

F279 Reg. 208(2)(a)(b) substituted (with effect in accordance with reg. 1(2) of the amending Rule) by The Health and Personal Social Services (Superannuation Scheme and Injury Benefits) and Health and Social Care (Pension Scheme) (Amendment) Regulations (Northern Ireland) 2009 (S.R. 2009/188), regs. 1(2), **71(3)**

F280 Words in reg. 208(5)(a) inserted (with effect in accordance with reg. 1(2) of the amending Rule) by The Health and Personal Social Services (Superannuation Scheme and Injury Benefits) and Health and Social Care (Pension Scheme) (Amendment) Regulations (Northern Ireland) 2009 (S.R. 2009/188), regs. 1(2), **71(4)(a)**

F281 Words in reg. 208(5)(b) inserted (with effect in accordance with reg. 1(2) of the amending Rule) by The Health and Personal Social Services (Superannuation Scheme and Injury Benefits) and Health and Social Care (Pension Scheme) (Amendment) Regulations (Northern Ireland) 2009 (S.R. 2009/188), regs. 1(2), **71(4)(b)**

F282 Reg. 208(6)(a) substituted (with effect in accordance with reg. 1(2) of the amending Rule) by The Health and Personal Social Services (Superannuation Scheme and Injury Benefits) and Health and Social Care (Pension Scheme) (Amendment) Regulations (Northern Ireland) 2009 (S.R. 2009/188), regs. 1(2), **71(5)**

Lump sum death benefits

Lump sum benefits on death: introduction

209.—(1) If a member or a recent leaver dies before reaching the age of 75, a lump sum is payable in accordance with this Chapter.

(2) Paragraph (1) is subject to the following provisions of this Chapter.

(3) This regulation does not apply if—

- (a) the member is—

- (i) a pensioner member, or
 - (ii) a pension credit member who dies after any benefits attributable to the pension credit have become payable, and
- (b) the death takes place more than five years after the member's pension becomes payable.

Amount of lump sum: single capacity members and recent leavers (disregarding regulation 180 employments)

210.—^{F283}(1) The lump sum payable on death of an active member or a non-contributing member, who is not a deferred member or a pensioner member, is an amount equal to—

- (a) in the case of a deceased active member, twice the annual average of the member's uprated earnings at the date of death; or
- (b) in the case of a deceased non-contributing member, twice the annual average of the member's uprated earnings on the member's last day of pensionable service.]

^{F284}In the case of a 2008 Section Optant, this is subject to regulation 206V ^{F285}and in the case of a Waiting Period Joiner, this is subject to regulation 260ZA.]]

(2) The lump sum payable on the death of a pensioner member, who is not also an active member ^{F286}or a non-contributing member] or a deferred member, is, in respect of each pension to which the member is entitled, the lesser of—

- (a) an amount equal to five times the annual rate of the pension (other than any additional pension), less the amount of the pension payments already made to the member, and
- ^{F287}(b) an amount equal to twice the annual average of the member's uprated earnings by reference to which the pension was calculated, less the aggregate of—
 - (i) any lump sum paid to the member when the pension came into payment as a result of the member exercising the option under regulation 185, and
 - (ii) in the case of a 2008 Section Optant, the lump sum paid to the Optant under regulation 260K.]

^{F286}This is subject to regulations 213A and 214.]

(3) The lump sum payable on the death of a deferred member, who ^{F288}was not an active member or a non-contributing member] or a pensioner member, is an amount equal to the member's deferred annual pension, multiplied by 2.25.

(4) The lump sum payable on the death of a recent leaver is an amount equal to the deferred annual pension to which the person would have been entitled if the person were entitled to such a pension calculated by reference to the pensionable service the recent leaver was entitled to count in the service that has ceased, multiplied by 2.25.

(5) References in this regulation to a member's deferred annual pension are to the annual pension, in respect of any period of pensionable service, to which the member would have been entitled under regulation 176 (normal retirement pensions) if on the date of death the member had become entitled to such a pension (other than any additional pension).

^{F289}(6) The reference in paragraph (2)(a) to the annual rate of the member's pension is to the member's pension after it has been reduced to take account of—

- (a) the exercise by the member of an option under regulation 185; and
- (b) in the case of a 2008 Section Optant, the lump sum paid to the Optant under regulation 260K.]

(7) If a pensioner member exercised the option under regulation 189 (election to allocate pension), the reference in paragraph (2)(a) to the amount of the pension payments already made to the member

is a reference to the amount of the pension payments that would have been made apart from the election.

- (8) For the purposes of this regulation, the fact that a person—
- (a) [^{F290}was an active member or a non-contributing member] in service in an employment in respect of which the member has exercised the option under regulation 180 (partial retirement),
 - (b) is a deferred member as a result of service in an employment in respect of which the member has exercised that option, or
 - (c) is a pensioner member by virtue of being entitled to a pension under that regulation, is ignored.

Textual Amendments

- F283** Reg. 210(1) substituted (with effect in accordance with reg. 1(2) of the amending Rule) by [The Health and Personal Social Services \(Superannuation Scheme and Injury Benefits\) and Health and Social Care \(Pension Scheme\) \(Amendment\) Regulations \(Northern Ireland\) 2009 \(S.R. 2009/188\)](#), regs. 1(2), **72(2)**
- F284** Words in reg. 210(1) inserted (with effect in accordance with reg. 1(2) of the amending Rule) by [The Health and Personal Social Services \(Superannuation Scheme, Compensation for Premature Retirement and Additional Voluntary Contributions\), and Health and Social Care \(Pension Scheme\) \(Amendment\) Regulations \(Northern Ireland\) 2010 \(S.R. 2010/22\)](#), regs. 1(2), **85(2)**
- F285** Words in reg. 210(1) added (with effect in accordance with reg. 1(2) of the amending Rule) by [The Health and Personal Social Services \(Superannuation Scheme, Injury Benefits and Additional Voluntary Contributions\), Health and Social Care \(Pension Scheme\) \(Amendment\) Regulations \(Northern Ireland\) 2010 \(S.R. 2010/286\)](#), **Pt. 3 reg. 46**, reg. 1(2)
- F286** Words in reg. 210(2) inserted (with effect in accordance with reg. 1(2) of the amending Rule) by [The Health and Personal Social Services \(Superannuation Scheme and Injury Benefits\) and Health and Social Care \(Pension Scheme\) \(Amendment\) Regulations \(Northern Ireland\) 2009 \(S.R. 2009/188\)](#), regs. 1(2), **72(3)**
- F287** Reg. 210(2)(b) substituted (with effect in accordance with reg. 1(2) of the amending Rule) by [The Health and Personal Social Services \(Superannuation Scheme, Compensation for Premature Retirement and Additional Voluntary Contributions\), and Health and Social Care \(Pension Scheme\) \(Amendment\) Regulations \(Northern Ireland\) 2010 \(S.R. 2010/22\)](#), regs. 1(2), **85(3)**
- F288** Words in reg. 210(3) substituted (with effect in accordance with reg. 1(2) of the amending Rule) by [The Health and Personal Social Services \(Superannuation Scheme and Injury Benefits\) and Health and Social Care \(Pension Scheme\) \(Amendment\) Regulations \(Northern Ireland\) 2009 \(S.R. 2009/188\)](#), regs. 1(2), **72(4)**
- F289** Reg. 210(6) substituted (with effect in accordance with reg. 1(2) of the amending Rule) by [The Health and Personal Social Services \(Superannuation Scheme, Compensation for Premature Retirement and Additional Voluntary Contributions\), and Health and Social Care \(Pension Scheme\) \(Amendment\) Regulations \(Northern Ireland\) 2010 \(S.R. 2010/22\)](#), regs. 1(2), **85(4)**
- F290** Words in reg. 210(8)(a) substituted (with effect in accordance with reg. 1(2) of the amending Rule) by [The Health and Personal Social Services \(Superannuation Scheme and Injury Benefits\) and Health and Social Care \(Pension Scheme\) \(Amendment\) Regulations \(Northern Ireland\) 2009 \(S.R. 2009/188\)](#), regs. 1(2), **72(5)**

Modifications etc. (not altering text)

- C21** Reg. 210 modified (1.4.2015) by [The Health and Social Care Pension Scheme \(Transitional and Consequential Provisions\) Regulations \(Northern Ireland\) 2015 \(S.R. 2015/122\)](#), regs. 1, **38(1)** Table Pt. 2

Amount of lump sum: dual capacity members (disregarding regulation 180 employments)

211.—(1) Paragraph (2) applies for determining the lump sum payable by virtue of this regulation on the death of a member who—

- (a) [^{F291}was an active member or a non-contributing member] otherwise than in service in an employment in respect of which the member has exercised the option under regulation 180 (partial retirement: members aged at least 55), and
- (b) [^{F292}was] also a pensioner member.

(2) The lump sum is an amount equal to the sum of—

- [^{F293}(a) five times the annual rate of pension—
 - (i) payable under regulation 182(5) (tier 2 ill-health pension), if the deceased had not reached the age of 65,
 - (ii) payable under regulation 176 (normal retirement pensions), if the deceased had reached the age of 65,

to which the member would have been entitled—

- (aa) in the case of a deceased active member, at the member's date of death, or
- (bb) in the case of a deceased non-contributing member, on the last day of the member's pensionable service, and]
- (b) in respect of each pension to which the person has been entitled for less than 5 years, the lesser of—
 - (i) five times the annual rate of the pension payable after exercising any option under regulation 185 (general option to exchange part of pension for lump sum), less the amount of the pension payments already made to the member, and
 - (ii) an amount equal to twice the annual average of the member's uprated earnings at the date of death by reference to which the pension was calculated, less any lump sum paid to the member when the pension came into payment as a result of the member exercising the option under regulation 185 (general option to exchange part of pension for lump sum).

[^{F294}This is subject to paragraph (4).]

(3) If the pensioner member exercised the option under regulation 189, the reference in paragraph (2)(b) to the amount of the pension payments already made to the member is a reference to the amount of the pension payments that would have been made apart from the election.

[^{F295}(4) In the case of a 2008 Section Optant—

- (a) the reference to the annual rate of pension in paragraph (2)(b)(i) is to the annual rate of pension after it has been reduced to take account of the lump sum paid to the Optant under regulation 260K; and
- (b) the amount of the Optant's uprated earnings for the purposes of paragraph (2)(b)(ii) shall be reduced by the aggregate of—
 - (i) the amount of the lump sum paid to the Optant under regulation 260K, and
 - (ii) the lump sum under regulation 185 referred to in paragraph (2)(b)(ii).]

Textual Amendments

F291 Words in [reg. 211\(1\)\(a\)](#) substituted (with effect in accordance with reg. 1(2) of the amending Rule) by [The Health and Personal Social Services \(Superannuation Scheme and Injury Benefits\) and Health and](#)

Social Care (Pension Scheme) (Amendment) Regulations (Northern Ireland) 2009 (S.R. 2009/188), regs. 1(2), **73(2)(a)**

F292 Word in reg. 211(1)(b) substituted (with effect in accordance with reg. 1(2) of the amending Rule) by The Health and Personal Social Services (Superannuation Scheme and Injury Benefits) and Health and Social Care (Pension Scheme) (Amendment) Regulations (Northern Ireland) 2009 (S.R. 2009/188), regs. 1(2), **73(2)(b)**

F293 Reg. 211(2)(a) substituted (with effect in accordance with reg. 1(4)(i) of the amending Rule) by The Health and Personal Social Services (Superannuation Scheme and Injury Benefits) and Health and Social Care (Pension Scheme) (Amendment) Regulations (Northern Ireland) 2009 (S.R. 2009/188), regs. 1(2), **73(3)**

F294 Words in reg. 211(2) inserted (with effect in accordance with reg. 1(2) of the amending Rule) by The Health and Personal Social Services (Superannuation Scheme, Compensation for Premature Retirement and Additional Voluntary Contributions), and Health and Social Care (Pension Scheme) (Amendment) Regulations (Northern Ireland) 2010 (S.R. 2010/22), regs. 1(2), **86(2)**

F295 Reg. 211(4) added (with effect in accordance with reg. 1(2) of the amending Rule) by The Health and Personal Social Services (Superannuation Scheme, Compensation for Premature Retirement and Additional Voluntary Contributions), and Health and Social Care (Pension Scheme) (Amendment) Regulations (Northern Ireland) 2010 (S.R. 2010/22), regs. 1(2), **86(3)**

Amount of lump sum: dual capacity members: members with pensions under regulation 180

212.—(1) Paragraph (2) applies for determining the lump sum payable by virtue of this regulation on the death of a member who—

- (a) [^{F296}was an active member or a non-contributing member] in service in an employment in respect of which the member has exercised the option under regulation 180 (partial retirement: members aged at least 55), and
- (b) [^{F297}was] a pensioner member by virtue of being entitled to a pension under that regulation.

[^{F298}(2) The lump sum is an amount—

- (a) equal to the sum of—
 - (i) in the case of a deceased active member, twice the appropriate fraction of the annual average of the member’s uprated earnings at the date of death, or
 - (ii) in the case of a deceased non-contributing member, twice the appropriate fraction of the annual average of the member’s uprated earnings at the member’s last day of pensionable service, and]

[^{F299}(b) if the member had been entitled to any pensions under regulation 180 for less than 5 years, the lesser of—

- (i) the total of the guarantee amounts for each of those pensions (see paragraph (3)), and
- (ii) the aggregate lump sum cap (see paragraph (4));

(c) in the case of a 2008 Section Optant, this is subject to paragraph (4) and regulation 260V.]

(3) The guarantee amount for a pension under regulation 180 is five times the annual rate of the pension at the date of death, less the amount of the pension payments already made to the member in respect of the pension.

[^{F300}(4) The aggregate lump sum cap is equal to twice the appropriate fraction of the annual average of the member’s uprated earnings by reference to which the pension to which the member became entitled on last exercising the option under regulation 180 was calculated, less the total of any lump sums paid to the member—

- (a) in exchange for pensions under regulation 180 as a result of the member exercising the option under regulation 185; and

(b) in the case of a 2008 Section Optant the lump sum paid to that Optant under regulation 260K.]

(5) In this regulation “the appropriate fraction” means—

DPS

TDPS

where—

DPS is, where the member continues in pensionable service as an active member [^{F301}or a non-contributing member] on the option day (or the last such option day if the option has been exercised more than once), the total percentage of the pension which does not form part of the specified percentage of pension at the option day, and

TDPS is the aggregate of DPS and the total percentage of the pension (at the option day or the last such option day if the option has been exercised more than once) which forms part of the specified percentage of pension.

Textual Amendments

- F296** Words in reg. 212(1)(a) substituted (with effect in accordance with reg. 1(2) of the amending Rule) by The Health and Personal Social Services (Superannuation Scheme and Injury Benefits) and Health and Social Care (Pension Scheme) (Amendment) Regulations (Northern Ireland) 2009 (S.R. 2009/188), regs. 1(2), **74(2)(a)**
- F297** Words in reg. 212(1)(b) substituted (with effect in accordance with reg. 1(2) of the amending Rule) by The Health and Personal Social Services (Superannuation Scheme and Injury Benefits) and Health and Social Care (Pension Scheme) (Amendment) Regulations (Northern Ireland) 2009 (S.R. 2009/188), regs. 1(2), **74(2)(b)**
- F298** Reg. 212(2) substituted (with effect in accordance with reg. 1(4)(j) of the amending Rule) by The Health and Personal Social Services (Superannuation Scheme and Injury Benefits) and Health and Social Care (Pension Scheme) (Amendment) Regulations (Northern Ireland) 2009 (S.R. 2009/188), regs. 1(2), **74(3)**
- F299** Reg. 212(2)(b)(c) added (with effect in accordance with reg. 1(3)€ of the amending Rule) by The Health and Personal Social Services (Superannuation Scheme, Compensation for Premature Retirement and Additional Voluntary Contributions), and Health and Social Care (Pension Scheme) (Amendment) Regulations (Northern Ireland) 2010 (S.R. 2010/22), regs. 1(2), **87(2)**
- F300** Reg. 212(4) substituted (with effect in accordance with reg. 1(2) of the amending Rule) by The Health and Personal Social Services (Superannuation Scheme, Compensation for Premature Retirement and Additional Voluntary Contributions), and Health and Social Care (Pension Scheme) (Amendment) Regulations (Northern Ireland) 2010 (S.R. 2010/22), regs. 1(2), **87(3)**
- F301** Words in reg. 212(5) inserted (with effect in accordance with reg. 1(2) of the amending Rule) by The Health and Personal Social Services (Superannuation Scheme and Injury Benefits) and Health and Social Care (Pension Scheme) (Amendment) Regulations (Northern Ireland) 2009 (S.R. 2009/188), regs. 1(2), **74(4)**

Amount of lump sum: pension credit members

213.—(1) The lump sum payable on the death of a pension credit member who dies before any benefits derived from the member's pension credit have become payable is an amount equal to the amount of the annual pension to which the member would have become entitled under regulation 177 if the member had reached the age of 65 on the date of death, multiplied by 2.25.

- (2) The lump sum payable on the death of a pension credit member who dies after a pension under that regulation has become payable is equal to the lower of—
- (a) the annual amount of the pension that would have been payable to the member during so much of the period of five years beginning with the date on which the pension became payable as falls after the date of death, and
 - (b)

2AUE – CLS,

where—

AUE is the amount as at the valuation day of the annual average of the uprated earnings of the debit member from whose rights the pension credit member's pension credit is derived, and

CLS is the amount of the lump sum (if any) paid to the pension credit member as a result of the member exercising the option under regulation 185 (general option to exchange part of pension for lump sum) on becoming entitled to the pension under regulation 177.

^{F302}(3)

- (4) In this regulation—

“valuation day” means the day referred to in Article 26(7) of the 1999 Order, ^{F303}...

^{F303} ...

Textual Amendments

F302 Reg. 213(3) omitted (16.8.2022) by virtue of [The Health and Social Care Pension Schemes, Additional Voluntary Contributions and Injury Benefits \(Amendment\) Regulations \(Northern Ireland\) 2022 \(S.R. 2022/196\)](#), regs. 1(2), **52(2)**

F303 Words in reg. 213(4) omitted (16.8.2022) by virtue of [The Health and Social Care Pension Schemes, Additional Voluntary Contributions and Injury Benefits \(Amendment\) Regulations \(Northern Ireland\) 2022 \(S.R. 2022/196\)](#), regs. 1(2), **52(3)**

^{F304}Pension payable when member dies on or after reaching age 75

213A.—(1) If^{F305}, on or before 5th April 2011,] a pensioner member or a pension credit member dies—

- (a) on or after reaching age 75; and
- (b) before the fifth anniversary of the date on which the member’s pension became payable, an annual pension, calculated in accordance with paragraph (2), may be payable from the day following the date of the member’s death until the anniversary referred to in sub-paragraph (b).

(2) The pension payable under paragraph (1) is determined by—

- (a) calculating the amount of the lump sum that would have been payable to the pensioner member or pension credit member under regulation 210(2) or, as the case may be, 213 as if on the day the member died the member had not reached the age of 75; and
- (b) converting any amount determined in sub-paragraph (a) to an annual pension payable for the period specified in paragraph (1), by reference to guidance and tables provided by the Scheme actuary for the purpose.

(3) The “beginning date” of the pension calculated in paragraph (2) will, for the purposes of the Pensions (Increase) Act (Northern Ireland) 1971, be the day immediately following the date of death of the pensioner member or pension credit member.

(4) The pension calculated under this regulation will be payable in accordance with regulation 214.]

Textual Amendments

F304 Reg. 213A inserted (with effect in accordance with reg. 1(3) of the amending Rule) by The Health and Personal Social Services (Superannuation), Health and Social Care (Pension Scheme) and Health and Personal Social Services (Injury Benefits) (Amendment and Transitional Provisions) Regulations (Northern Ireland) 2009 (S.R. 2009/65), regs. 1(2), 67 (with reg. 89)

F305 Words in reg. 213A(1) inserted (6.4.2012) by The Health and Personal Social Services (Superannuation Scheme, Injury Benefits and Additional Voluntary Contributions), Health and Social Care (Pension Scheme) (Amendment) Regulations (Northern Ireland) 2012 (S.R. 2012/42), reg. 27

Payment of lump sums [^{F306}or pensions] on death

214.—(1) A lump sum payable under regulation 209 [^{F307}or a pension payable under regulation 213A] must be paid in accordance with this regulation.

(2) The lump sum [^{F308}or pension] must be paid to the member's personal representatives, except so far as it is payable to a different person [^{F309}or body under paragraph (4), (6) or (10)] .

(3) A member may give notice to the Department—

(a) specifying—

- (i) the member's personal representatives,
- (ii) one or more other individuals, or
- (iii) one incorporated or unincorporated body,

to whom the lump sum [^{F310}or pension] is to be paid, and

(b) where two or more individuals are specified, specifying the percentage of the payment payable to each of them.

(4) If the member—

(a) has given notice under paragraph (3) specifying a person, and

(b) has not revoked that notice,

the lump sum [^{F311}or pension] (or, as the case may be, the percentage of it specified in respect of the person) may be paid to the person, unless paragraph (5) or (7) applies.

(5) This paragraph applies if—

(a) the person specified in the notice has died before the payment can be made, or

(b) payment to that person is not, in the opinion of the Department, reasonably practicable.

(6) If the member—

(a) leaves a surviving adult dependant, and

(b) has not given notice under paragraph (3) or has revoked any notice so given,

the lump sum [^{F312}or pension] may be paid to that person unless paragraph (7) applies.

(7) This paragraph applies if the person to whom the lump sum [^{F313}or pension] (or a specified percentage of the lump sum [^{F313}or pension]) would otherwise be payable has been convicted of

an offence specified in regulation 254(2) (forfeiture of rights to benefit) and the Department has directed, as a consequence of that conviction, that the person's right to a payment in respect of the member's death is forfeited.

(8) A notice under paragraph (3)—

- (a) must be given in writing, and
- (b) may be revoked at any time by a further notice in writing.

(9) The Department may pay the lump sum to any person claiming to be the member's personal representative or otherwise to fall within paragraph (3)(a), without requiring proof that the person is such a person concerned, if the lump sum does not exceed—

- (a) £5,000, or
- (b) any higher amount specified in an order made under section 6(1) of the Administration of Estates (Small Payments) (Northern Ireland) Act 1967^{M25} as the amount to be treated as substituted for references to £500 in section 1 of that Act.

[^{F314}(10) The member's personal representatives may, as part of the distribution of the member's estate, give irrevocable notice to the Department—

- (a) specifying—
 - (i) one or more individuals, or
 - (ii) one incorporated or unincorporated body,
 to whom the benefit of the pension under regulation 213A from the date of receipt of the notice by the Department is to be assigned; and
- (b) where two or more individuals are specified, specifying the percentage of the pension payable to each of them,

and the pension (or, as the case may be, the percentage of it specified in respect of the person) may be paid to the person or body, unless paragraph (11) applies.

(11) This paragraph applies if—

- (a) the person specified in the notice has died before the payment can be made;
- (b) payment to that person or body is not, in the opinion of the Department, reasonably practicable; or
- (c) the person to whom the pension (or a specified percentage of the pension) would otherwise be payable has been convicted of an offence specified in regulation 254 (4) (Forfeiture of rights to benefit) and the Department has directed, as a consequence of that conviction, that the person's right to a payment in respect of the member's death is forfeited.

(12) The prohibition on assignment of benefits in regulation 259 (Prohibition on assignment or charging of benefits) shall not apply to an assignment by personal representatives under this regulation.]

[^{F315}(13) In the case of a 2008 Section Optant, this regulation is subject to regulation 260L.]

[^{F316}(14) In the case of a Waiting Period Joiner, this regulation is subject to regulation 260Y.]

Textual Amendments

F306 Words in [reg. 214 heading](#) inserted (with effect in accordance with reg. 1(3) of the amending Rule) by [The Health and Personal Social Services \(Superannuation\), Health and Social Care \(Pension Scheme\) and Health and Personal Social Services \(Injury Benefits\) \(Amendment and Transitional Provisions\) Regulations \(Northern Ireland\) 2009 \(S.R. 2009/65\)](#), regs. 1(2), **68(2)** (with reg. 89)

- F307** Words in reg. 214(1) inserted (with effect in accordance with reg. 1(3) of the amending Rule) by The Health and Personal Social Services (Superannuation), Health and Social Care (Pension Scheme) and Health and Personal Social Services (Injury Benefits) (Amendment and Transitional Provisions) Regulations (Northern Ireland) 2009 (S.R. 2009/65), regs. 1(2), **68(3)** (with reg. 89)
- F308** Words in reg. 214(2) inserted (with effect in accordance with reg. 1(3) of the amending Rule) by The Health and Personal Social Services (Superannuation), Health and Social Care (Pension Scheme) and Health and Personal Social Services (Injury Benefits) (Amendment and Transitional Provisions) Regulations (Northern Ireland) 2009 (S.R. 2009/65), regs. 1(2), **68(4)(a)** (with reg. 89)
- F309** Words in reg. 214(2) substituted (with effect in accordance with reg. 1(3) of the amending Rule) by The Health and Personal Social Services (Superannuation), Health and Social Care (Pension Scheme) and Health and Personal Social Services (Injury Benefits) (Amendment and Transitional Provisions) Regulations (Northern Ireland) 2009 (S.R. 2009/65), regs. 1(2), **68(4)(b)** (with reg. 89)
- F310** Words in reg. 214(3) inserted (with effect in accordance with reg. 1(3) of the amending Rule) by The Health and Personal Social Services (Superannuation), Health and Social Care (Pension Scheme) and Health and Personal Social Services (Injury Benefits) (Amendment and Transitional Provisions) Regulations (Northern Ireland) 2009 (S.R. 2009/65), regs. 1(2), **68(5)** (with reg. 89)
- F311** Words in reg. 214(4) inserted (with effect in accordance with reg. 1(3) of the amending Rule) by The Health and Personal Social Services (Superannuation), Health and Social Care (Pension Scheme) and Health and Personal Social Services (Injury Benefits) (Amendment and Transitional Provisions) Regulations (Northern Ireland) 2009 (S.R. 2009/65), regs. 1(2), **68(5)** (with reg. 89)
- F312** Words in reg. 214(6) inserted (with effect in accordance with reg. 1(3) of the amending Rule) by The Health and Personal Social Services (Superannuation), Health and Social Care (Pension Scheme) and Health and Personal Social Services (Injury Benefits) (Amendment and Transitional Provisions) Regulations (Northern Ireland) 2009 (S.R. 2009/65), regs. 1(2), **68(5)** (with reg. 89)
- F313** Words in reg. 214(7) inserted (with effect in accordance with reg. 1(3) of the amending Rule) by The Health and Personal Social Services (Superannuation), Health and Social Care (Pension Scheme) and Health and Personal Social Services (Injury Benefits) (Amendment and Transitional Provisions) Regulations (Northern Ireland) 2009 (S.R. 2009/65), regs. 1(2), **68(6)** (with reg. 89)
- F314** Reg. 214(10)-(12) added (with effect in accordance with reg. 1(3) of the amending Rule) by The Health and Personal Social Services (Superannuation), Health and Social Care (Pension Scheme) and Health and Personal Social Services (Injury Benefits) (Amendment and Transitional Provisions) Regulations (Northern Ireland) 2009 (S.R. 2009/65), regs. 1(2), **68(7)** (with reg. 89)
- F315** Reg. 214(13) added (with effect in accordance with reg. 1(2) of the amending Rule) by The Health and Personal Social Services (Superannuation Scheme, Compensation for Premature Retirement and Additional Voluntary Contributions), and Health and Social Care (Pension Scheme) (Amendment) Regulations (Northern Ireland) 2010 (S.R. 2010/22), regs. 1(2), **88**
- F316** Reg. 214(14) added (with effect in accordance with reg. 1(2) of the amending Rule) by The Health and Personal Social Services (Superannuation Scheme, Injury Benefits and Additional Voluntary Contributions), Health and Social Care (Pension Scheme) (Amendment) Regulations (Northern Ireland) 2010 (S.R. 2010/286), **Pt. 3 reg. 47**, reg. 1(2)

Marginal Citations

M25 1967 c. 5 (N.I.)

Tax treatment under the Finance Act 2004 of lump sums payable on pensioners' deaths

215.—(1) A pensioner's lump sum (less any amount deducted under paragraph (4) where that applies) is treated for the purposes of the Finance Act 2004 as a pension protection lump sum death benefit if the member has given the Scheme administrator a statement in writing that any such lump sum is to be treated as such a benefit.

(2) In this regulation “pensioner's lump sum” means—

(a) a lump sum payable under regulation 209 to which regulation 210(2) applies, or

(b) so much of a lump sum payable under regulation 209 as is calculated under regulation 211(2).

(3) Paragraph (4) applies if the person who is the Scheme administrator for the purposes of section 206 of the Finance Act 2004 (“the administrator”) is liable for tax under that section in respect of a pension protection lump sum death benefit.

(4) The administrator may deduct from the lump sum the tax payable in respect of it.

Miscellaneous and general provisions

Death during period of absence

216.—(1) This regulation applies if a person dies during a period when the person is absent from work because of—

- (a) illness or injury,
- (b) ordinary maternity leave,
- (c) ordinary adoption leave,
- [^{F317}(ca) parental bereavement leave,]
- (d) paternity leave ^{F318} ...
- [^{F319}(e) parental leave or shared parental leave,]

and the earnings used to calculate the person's pensionable pay have ceased to be paid before the person's death.

(2) Any benefits payable under this Chapter must be calculated as if the person had died in pensionable service on the day before those earnings ceased.

Textual Amendments

F317 Reg. 216(1)(ca) inserted (29.9.2023) by [The Parental Bereavement Leave and Pay \(Consequential Amendments to Subordinate Legislation\) \(No. 2\) Regulations \(Northern Ireland\) 2023 \(S.R. 2023/157\)](#), regs. 1(1), **15(12)**

F318 Words in reg. 216(d) omitted (with effect in accordance with reg. 1(3) of the amending Rule) by virtue of [The Health and Social Care Pension Scheme \(Amendment\) Regulations \(Northern Ireland\) 2023 \(S.R. 2023/33\)](#), regs. 1(2), **16(a)**

F319 Reg. 216(e) inserted (with effect in accordance with reg. 1(3) of the amending Rule) by virtue of [The Health and Social Care Pension Scheme \(Amendment\) Regulations \(Northern Ireland\) 2023 \(S.R. 2023/33\)](#), regs. 1(2), **16(b)**

Polygamous marriages

217.—(1) This regulation applies if—

- (a) a member dies without leaving a surviving adult dependant, and
- (b) at the date of death the member was married to one or more persons under a law which permits polygamy.

(2) If, had the member left a surviving adult dependant, any benefit would have been payable to the surviving adult dependant as such, that benefit is payable—

- (a) if there is one such person, to that person, or
- (b) if there are two or more such persons, to those persons in equal shares.

- (3) Such a person's share of a pension will not be increased on the death of any such person.

Dual capacity membership: death benefits

218.—(1) This paragraph applies if the deceased member was—

- (a) a member of [^{F320}this Section of] the Scheme of two or more of the kinds specified in paragraph (2),
- (b) a pensioner member in respect of two or more pensions, or
- (c) a deferred member in respect of two or more pensions.

(2) The kinds of member are—

- (a) an active member,
- (b) a deferred member,
- (c) a pensioner member, and
- (d) a pension credit member.

(3) If paragraph (1) applies, the general rule is that—

- (a) benefits are payable in respect of the member under this Chapter as if two or more members of the kinds in question had died (so that two or more pensions or lump sums are payable in respect of the one deceased member), and
- (b) the amounts payable are determined accordingly.

(4) Paragraph (3) does not apply where specific provision to the contrary is made about a person to whom that paragraph would otherwise apply.

(5) See, in particular—

- (a) regulation 196 (amount of pensions under regulation 194: active members),
- (b) regulation 197 (amount of pensions under regulation 194: pensioner members),
- (c) regulation 200 (re-employed pensioners: adult survivor pensions in initial period),
- (d) regulation 201 (surviving children's pensions),
- (e) regulation 208 (amount of children's pension under regulation 201: re-employed pensioners),
- (f) regulation 209 (lump sum benefits on death: introduction),
- (g) regulation 211 (amount of lump sum: dual capacity members (disregarding regulation 180 employments)),
- (h) regulation 212 (amount of lump sum: dual capacity members: members with pensions under regulation 180), and

[^{F321}(hh) regulation 213A (Pension payable when member dies on or after age 75);]

- (i) Chapter 7 (re-employment and rejoining [^{F322}this Section of] the Scheme).

(6) If a person who is a pension credit member is entitled to two or more pension credits—

- (a) benefits are payable in respect of the person under this Chapter as if the person were two or more persons, each being entitled to one of the pension credits (so that two or more pensions or lump sums are payable in respect of the one pension credit member), and
- (b) the amounts of those benefits are determined accordingly.

Textual Amendments

- F320** Words in [reg. 218\(1\)\(a\)](#) inserted (with effect in accordance with [reg. 1\(2\)](#) of the amending Rule) by [The Health and Personal Social Services \(Superannuation Scheme, Compensation for Premature Retirement and Additional Voluntary Contributions\), and Health and Social Care \(Pension Scheme\) \(Amendment\) Regulations \(Northern Ireland\) 2010 \(S.R. 2010/22\)](#), [reg. 1\(2\)](#), **Sch. 2 Pt. 1**
- F321** [Reg. 218\(5\)\(hh\)](#) inserted (with effect in accordance with [reg. 1\(3\)](#) of the amending Rule) by [The Health and Personal Social Services \(Superannuation\), Health and Social Care \(Pension Scheme\) and Health and Personal Social Services \(Injury Benefits\) \(Amendment and Transitional Provisions\) Regulations \(Northern Ireland\) 2009 \(S.R. 2009/65\)](#), [regs. 1\(2\)](#), **69** (with [reg. 89](#))
- F322** Words in [reg. 218\(5\)\(i\)](#) inserted (with effect in accordance with [reg. 1\(2\)](#) of the amending Rule) by [The Health and Personal Social Services \(Superannuation Scheme, Compensation for Premature Retirement and Additional Voluntary Contributions\), and Health and Social Care \(Pension Scheme\) \(Amendment\) Regulations \(Northern Ireland\) 2010 \(S.R. 2010/22\)](#), [reg. 1\(2\)](#), **Sch. 2 Pt. 1**

Guaranteed minimum pensions for surviving spouses and civil partners

219.—(1) If a person who is the surviving spouse or civil partner of a deceased active, deferred or pensioner member has a guaranteed minimum under section 13 of the 1993 Act in relation to benefits in respect of the deceased member under [^{F323}this Section of] the Scheme—

- (a) nothing in this Part permits or requires anything that would cause requirements made by or under that Act in relation to such a person and such a person's rights under a scheme not to be met in the case of the person,
- (b) nothing in this Part prevents anything from being done which is necessary or expedient for the purposes of meeting such requirements in the case of the person, and
- (c) paragraph (2) is without prejudice to the generality of this paragraph.

(2) If apart from this regulation—

- (a) no pension would be payable to the surviving spouse or civil partner under this Chapter, or
- (b) the weekly rate of the pensions payable would be less than the guaranteed minimum,

a pension the weekly rate of which is equal to the guaranteed minimum is payable to the surviving spouse or civil partner for life or, as the case may be, pensions the aggregate weekly rate of which is equal to the guaranteed minimum are so payable.

(3) Paragraph (2) does not apply to a pension that is forfeited—

- (a) as a result of a conviction for treason, or
- (b) in a case where an offence within regulation 254(2)(b) is committed.

Textual Amendments

- F323** Words in [reg. 219\(1\)](#) inserted (with effect in accordance with [reg. 1\(2\)](#) of the amending Rule) by [The Health and Personal Social Services \(Superannuation Scheme, Compensation for Premature Retirement and Additional Voluntary Contributions\), and Health and Social Care \(Pension Scheme\) \(Amendment\) Regulations \(Northern Ireland\) 2010 \(S.R. 2010/22\)](#), [reg. 1\(2\)](#), **Sch. 2 Pt. 1**

CHAPTER 6

TRANSFERS

Transfers out

Introduction: rights to transfer value payment

220.—(1) This Chapter supplements the rights conferred by or under Chapter IV of Part IV of the 1993 Act (transfer values) and applies to practitioners.

(2) This Chapter is without prejudice to that Chapter or Chapter V of that Part ^{M26} (early leavers: cash transfer sums and contribution refunds).

(3) Accordingly—

- (a) a member to whom Chapter IV of that Part applies (see [^{F324}section 89] of that Act) is entitled to require the payment of a transfer value in respect of the rights to benefit that have accrued to or in respect of the member under [^{F325}this Section of] the Scheme, and
- (b) a member to whom Chapter V of that Part applies (see section 97AA(1) of that Act) is entitled to a cash transfer sum or a contribution refund in accordance with that Chapter.

(4) Subject to paragraph (5) and the other provisions of this Chapter, any other member is entitled to require such a payment as if such rights had accrued to or in respect of him by reference to the pensionable service the member is entitled to count under [^{F326}this Section of] the Scheme (and references in this Chapter to the member's accrued rights or benefits are to be read accordingly).

(5) Paragraph (4) does not—

- (a) give any rights to an active member,
- (b) give any rights to a pensioner member in respect of the pension to which the member has become entitled, or
- (c) give any rights to a pension credit member in respect of rights that are directly attributable to a pension credit.

Textual Amendments

F324 Words in reg. 220(3)(a) substituted (1.4.2015) by [The Health and Personal Social Services \(Superannuation Scheme, Additional Voluntary Contributions and Injury Benefits\), Health and Social Care \(Pension Scheme\) \(Amendment\) Regulations \(Northern Ireland\) 2015 \(S.R. 2015/121\)](#), regs. 1(2), **37(1)**

F325 Words in reg. 220(3)(a) inserted (with effect in accordance with reg. 1(2) of the amending Rule) by [The Health and Personal Social Services \(Superannuation Scheme, Compensation for Premature Retirement and Additional Voluntary Contributions\), and Health and Social Care \(Pension Scheme\) \(Amendment\) Regulations \(Northern Ireland\) 2010 \(S.R. 2010/22\)](#), reg. 1(2), **Sch. 2 Pt. 1**

F326 Words in reg. 220(4) inserted (with effect in accordance with reg. 1(2) of the amending Rule) by [The Health and Personal Social Services \(Superannuation Scheme, Compensation for Premature Retirement and Additional Voluntary Contributions\), and Health and Social Care \(Pension Scheme\) \(Amendment\) Regulations \(Northern Ireland\) 2010 \(S.R. 2010/22\)](#), reg. 1(2), **Sch. 2 Pt. 1**

Marginal Citations

M26 [Chapter 5](#) (sections 97AA to 97AI) is inserted by Article 241 of the Pensions (Northern Ireland) Order 2005 (No. 255 N.I. 1)).

Applications for statements of entitlement

221.—(1) A member who requires a transfer value payment to be made must apply in writing to the Department for a statement of the amount of the cash equivalent of the member's accrued benefits under [^{F327}this Section of] the Scheme at the guarantee date (“a statement of entitlement”).

(2) In this Part, “the guarantee date” means any date that—

- (a) falls within the required period,
- (b) is chosen by the Department,
- (c) is specified in the statement of entitlement, and
- (d) is within the period of 10 days ending with the date on which the member is provided with the statement of entitlement.

(3) In counting the period of 10 days referred to in sub-paragraph (d), Saturdays, Sundays, Christmas Day, New Year's Day and Good Friday are excluded.

(4) In paragraph (2) “the required period” means—

- (a) the period of 3 months beginning with the date of the member's application for a statement of entitlement, or
- (b) such longer period beginning with that date (but not exceeding six months) as may reasonably be required if, for reasons beyond the control of the Department, the requisite information cannot be obtained to calculate the amount of the cash equivalent.

(5) The member may withdraw the application for a statement of entitlement by notice in writing at any time before the statement is provided.

Textual Amendments

F327 Words in [reg. 221\(1\)](#) inserted (with effect in accordance with [reg. 1\(2\)](#) of the amending Rule) by [The Health and Personal Social Services \(Superannuation Scheme, Compensation for Premature Retirement and Additional Voluntary Contributions\), and Health and Social Care \(Pension Scheme\) \(Amendment\) Regulations \(Northern Ireland\) 2010 \(S.R. 2010/22\)](#), [reg. 1\(2\)](#), [Sch. 2 Pt. 1](#)

Applications for transfer value payments: general

222.—(1) A member who has applied for and received a statement of entitlement under regulation 221 may apply in writing to the Department for a transfer value payment to be made.

(2) On making such an application a member becomes entitled to a payment of an amount equal, or amounts equal in aggregate, to the amount specified in the statement of entitlement (or such other amount as may be payable by virtue of regulation 223(2)).

(3) In this Part such a payment is referred to as “the guaranteed cash equivalent transfer value payment”.

(4) The application must specify the pension scheme or other arrangement to which the payment or payments should be applied.

(5) The application must meet such other conditions as the Department may require.

(6) An application under this regulation may be withdrawn by notice in writing to the Department, unless an agreement for the application of the whole or part of the guaranteed cash equivalent transfer value payment has been entered into with a third party before the notice is given.

Applications for transfer value payments: time limits

223.—(1) An application under regulation 222(1) must be made before the end of the period of 3 months beginning with the guarantee date, and, subject to paragraph (4), the payment must be made no later than—

- (a) 6 months after that date, or
- (b) if it is earlier, the date on which the member reaches 65.

(2) If the payment is made later than 6 months after the guarantee date, the amount of the payment to which the member is entitled must be increased by—

- (a) the amount by which the amount specified in the statement of entitlement falls short of the amount it would have been if the guarantee date had been the date on which the payment is made, or
- (b) if it is greater and there was no reasonable excuse for the delay in payment, interest on the amount specified in the statement of entitlement, calculated on a daily basis over the period from the guarantee date to the date when the payment is made at an annual rate of 1% above the base rate.

(3) Paragraph (4) applies if—

- (a) disciplinary or court proceedings against the member are begun within 12 months after the member leaves the employment which qualified the member to belong to ^{F328}this Section of] the Scheme, and
- (b) it appears to the Department that the proceedings may lead to all or part of the member's benefits being forfeited under regulation 254 (forfeiture of rights to benefit).

(4) The Department may defer doing what is needed to carry out what the member requires until the end of the period of 3 months beginning with the date on which those proceedings (including any proceedings on appeal) are concluded.

(5) In any case where a direction is given under regulation 254 for the forfeiture of a member's benefits, this regulation applies as if the amount specified in the statement of entitlement were reduced by an amount equal to the value of the benefits forfeited, as determined by the Scheme actuary.

(6) In respect of an applicant who ^{F329}falls within regulation 220(4)] —

- (a) in the case of an application that requires the guaranteed cash equivalent transfer value payment to be made to a registered occupational pension scheme or a registered personal pension scheme, an application under paragraph (1) may only be made if—
 - (i) the applicant became a member of that scheme not later than the end of the period of 12 months beginning with the day after the date on which member ceased to be in the pensionable service in which the rights accrued (“the leaving date”), and
 - (ii) the application is made not later than—
 - (aa) the end of the period of 12 months beginning with the day on which the applicant became a member of that scheme, or
 - (bb) if the applicant became a member of that scheme on or before the leaving date, the end of the period of 12 months beginning with the day after the leaving date,
- (b) in any other case, an application under paragraph (1) may only be made before the end of the period of 12 months beginning with the day after the leaving date.

Textual Amendments

- F328** Words in reg. 223(3)(a) inserted (with effect in accordance with reg. 1(2) of the amending Rule) by [The Health and Personal Social Services \(Superannuation Scheme, Compensation for Premature Retirement and Additional Voluntary Contributions\), and Health and Social Care \(Pension Scheme\) \(Amendment\) Regulations \(Northern Ireland\) 2010 \(S.R. 2010/22\)](#), reg. 1(2), **Sch. 2 Pt. 1**
- F329** Words in reg. 223(6) substituted (1.4.2015) by [The Health and Personal Social Services \(Superannuation Scheme, Additional Voluntary Contributions and Injury Benefits\), Health and Social Care \(Pension Scheme\) \(Amendment\) Regulations \(Northern Ireland\) 2015 \(S.R. 2015/121\)](#), regs. 1(2), **38**

Ways in which transfer value payments may be applied

224.—(1) [^{F330}If Chapter IV of Part IV of the 1993 Act applies to a member, that member] may only require the Department to apply the guaranteed cash equivalent transfer value payment in one or more of the ways permitted under section 91 of the 1993 Act.

[^{F331}(2) In any other case, a member may only require the Department to apply the guaranteed equivalent transfer value payment in one or more of the ways permitted under section 97AE of the 1993 Act.]

(3) The whole of the guaranteed cash equivalent transfer value payment must be applied, unless paragraph (4) applies.

(4) The benefits attributable to—

- (a) the member's accrued rights to a guaranteed minimum pension, or
- (b) the member's accrued rights attributable to service in contracted-out employment on or after 6th April 1997,

may be excluded from the guaranteed cash equivalent transfer value payment if section 92(2) of the 1993 Act applies (trustees or managers of certain receiving schemes or arrangements able and willing to accept a transfer payment only in respect of the member's other rights).

(5) A transfer payment may only be made to—

- (a) a pension scheme that is registered under Chapter 2 of Part 4 of the Finance Act 2004, or
- (b) an arrangement that is a qualifying recognised overseas pension scheme for the purposes of that Part (see section 169(2) of that Act).

Textual Amendments

- F330** Words in reg. 224(1) substituted (1.4.2015) by [The Health and Personal Social Services \(Superannuation Scheme, Additional Voluntary Contributions and Injury Benefits\), Health and Social Care \(Pension Scheme\) \(Amendment\) Regulations \(Northern Ireland\) 2015 \(S.R. 2015/121\)](#), regs. 1(2), **39(2)**
- F331** Reg. 224(2) substituted (1.4.2015) by [The Health and Personal Social Services \(Superannuation Scheme, Additional Voluntary Contributions and Injury Benefits\), Health and Social Care \(Pension Scheme\) \(Amendment\) Regulations \(Northern Ireland\) 2015 \(S.R. 2015/121\)](#), regs. 1(2), **39(3)**

Calculating amounts of transfer value payments

225.—[^{F332}(1) The amount of the guaranteed cash equivalent transfer value payment is to be calculated and verified by the Department in accordance with the Occupational Pension Schemes (Transfer Values) Regulations (Northern Ireland) 1996.

This is subject to paragraphs (2), (3) and (5).

(2) Before determining the factors to be used in the calculation of the member's guaranteed cash equivalent, the Department shall take advice from the Scheme actuary.]

(3) Subject to paragraph (5), if the amount calculated in accordance with paragraph (1) is less than the member's minimum transfer value (if any), the amount of the guaranteed cash equivalent transfer value payment is to be equal to that value instead.

[^{F333}(4) In paragraph (3), "minimum transfer value" means—

(a) in the case of a person other than a 2008 Section Optant, the sum of—

- (i) any transfer value payments that have been made to this Section of the Scheme in respect of the person as a result of which the person is entitled to count any pensionable service under this Section of the Scheme by reference to which the accrued rights subject to the transfer are calculated, and
- (ii) any contributions paid by the person under Chapter 3 of this Part as a result of which the person is entitled to count such service;

(b) in the case of a 2008 Section Optant, the sum of—

- (i) any transfer value payments that have been made to the 1995 Section in respect of the Optant,
- (ii) any contributions paid by the Optant under regulation 10 as modified by paragraph 10 of Schedule 2 to the 1995 Regulations (Contributions by members) in respect of superannuable employment in that Section on or before 31st March 2008, and
- (iii) any payments made by the Optant under regulation 67 as modified by paragraph 20 of Schedule 2 to the 1995 Regulations (Right to buy additional service) for the purchase of additional service,

which entitle the Optant to count, under Chapter 10 of this Part, any pensionable service by reference to which the accrued rights subject to the transfer are calculated.]

(5) If the transfer value payment is made under the public sector transfer arrangements, the amount of the transfer value payment is calculated—

(a) in accordance with those arrangements rather than paragraphs (1) and (3), and

(b) by reference to the guidance and tables provided by the Scheme actuary for the purposes of this paragraph that are in use on the date used for the calculation [^{F334}; and

(c) separately in respect of—

(i) the aggregate of any amounts of pensionable earnings that the member is entitled to count for the purpose of calculating benefits payable to, or in respect of, the member that fall to be treated as—

(aa) a capped increase to pensionable earnings in accordance with regulation 231; or

(bb) an amount of capped Optant pensionable earnings in accordance with regulation 260I, and

(ii) any amount of pensionable earnings that do not fall to be so treated.]

[^{F335}(6) In the case of a 2008 Section Optant, this regulation is subject to regulation 260K.]

Textual Amendments

F332 Reg. 225(1)(2) substituted (with effect in accordance with reg. 1(3) of the amending Rule) by [The Health and Personal Social Services \(Superannuation\), Health and Social Care \(Pension Scheme\)](#)

and Health and Personal Social Services (Injury Benefits) (Amendment and Transitional Provisions) Regulations (Northern Ireland) 2009 (S.R. 2009/65), regs. 1(2), **70** (with reg. 89)

F333 Reg. 225(4) substituted (with effect in accordance with reg. 1(2) of the amending Rule) by The Health and Personal Social Services (Superannuation Scheme, Compensation for Premature Retirement and Additional Voluntary Contributions), and Health and Social Care (Pension Scheme) (Amendment) Regulations (Northern Ireland) 2010 (S.R. 2010/22), regs. 1(2), **89(2)**

F334 Reg. 225(5)(c) and word added (with effect in accordance with reg. 1(2) of the amending Rule) by The Health and Personal Social Services (Superannuation Scheme, Compensation for Premature Retirement and Additional Voluntary Contributions), and Health and Social Care (Pension Scheme) (Amendment) Regulations (Northern Ireland) 2010 (S.R. 2010/22), regs. 1(2), **89(3)**

F335 Reg. 225(6) added (with effect in accordance with reg. 1(2) of the amending Rule) by The Health and Personal Social Services (Superannuation Scheme, Compensation for Premature Retirement and Additional Voluntary Contributions), and Health and Social Care (Pension Scheme) (Amendment) Regulations (Northern Ireland) 2010 (S.R. 2010/22), regs. 1(2), **89(4)**

Effect of transfers-out

226. If a transfer value payment is made under this Chapter in respect of a person's rights under ^{F336}this Section of] the Scheme, those rights are extinguished.

Textual Amendments

F336 Words in reg. 226 inserted (with effect in accordance with reg. 1(2) of the amending Rule) by The Health and Personal Social Services (Superannuation Scheme, Compensation for Premature Retirement and Additional Voluntary Contributions), and Health and Social Care (Pension Scheme) (Amendment) Regulations (Northern Ireland) 2010 (S.R. 2010/22), reg. 1(2), **Sch. 2 Pt. 1**

Transfers in

Right to apply for acceptance of transfer value payment from another scheme

227.—(1) Subject to the provisions of this Chapter, an active member may apply for a transfer value payment in respect of some or all of the rights that have accrued to or in respect of him under any kind of scheme or arrangement to which paragraph (2) applies, other than a FSAVC, to be accepted by ^{F337}this Section of] the Scheme.

(2) This paragraph applies to—

(a) a registered occupational pension scheme ^{F338}other than a corresponding health service scheme],

(b) a registered personal pension scheme,

(c) a registered buy-out policy, and

^{F339}(d) a corresponding 1995 scheme; and

(e) a corresponding 2008 scheme.]

^{F340}(2A) A member who makes an application for a transfer value to be accepted by the Department in respect of his rights under a corresponding 2008 scheme may not also make an application for a transfer value to be accepted in respect of his rights under a corresponding 1995 scheme.]

(3) Paragraph (1) does not apply to rights that are directly attributable to a pension credit.

(4) In this regulation “FSAVC” means—

- (a) a scheme which—
 - (i) immediately before 6th April 2006 was approved by the Commissioners for Her Majesty's Revenue and Customs by virtue of section 591(2)(h) of the Income and Corporation Taxes Act 1988 (free-standing AVC schemes), and
 - (ii) became a registered scheme for the [^{F341}purposes of the Finance Act 2004] by virtue of Schedule 36 to that Act, or
 - (b) a scheme established on or after that date as a registered free-standing AVC scheme.
- [^{F342}(5) In the case of a 2008 Section Optant, this regulation is subject to regulation 260J.]

Textual Amendments

- F337** Words in reg. 227(1) inserted (with effect in accordance with reg. 1(2) of the amending Rule) by The Health and Personal Social Services (Superannuation Scheme, Compensation for Premature Retirement and Additional Voluntary Contributions), and Health and Social Care (Pension Scheme) (Amendment) Regulations (Northern Ireland) 2010 (S.R. 2010/22), reg. 1(2), **Sch. 2 Pt. 1**
- F338** Words in reg. 227(2)(a) inserted (with effect in accordance with reg. 1(3) of the amending Rule) by The Health and Personal Social Services (Superannuation), Health and Social Care (Pension Scheme) and Health and Personal Social Services (Injury Benefits) (Amendment and Transitional Provisions) Regulations (Northern Ireland) 2009 (S.R. 2009/65), regs. 1(2), **71(2)** (with reg. 89)
- F339** Reg. 227(2)(d)(e) substituted for reg. 227(2)(d) (with effect in accordance with reg. 1(3) of the amending Rule) by The Health and Personal Social Services (Superannuation), Health and Social Care (Pension Scheme) and Health and Personal Social Services (Injury Benefits) (Amendment and Transitional Provisions) Regulations (Northern Ireland) 2009 (S.R. 2009/65), regs. 1(2), **71(3)** (with reg. 89)
- F340** Reg. 227(2A) inserted (with effect in accordance with reg. 1(3) of the amending Rule) by The Health and Personal Social Services (Superannuation), Health and Social Care (Pension Scheme) and Health and Personal Social Services (Injury Benefits) (Amendment and Transitional Provisions) Regulations (Northern Ireland) 2009 (S.R. 2009/65), regs. 1(2), **71(4)** (with reg. 89)
- F341** Words in reg. 227(4)(a)(ii) substituted (with effect in accordance with reg. 1(5) of the amending Rule) by The Health and Personal Social Services (Superannuation), Health and Social Care (Pension Scheme) and Health and Personal Social Services (Injury Benefits) (Amendment and Transitional Provisions) Regulations (Northern Ireland) 2009 (S.R. 2009/65), regs. 1(2), **71(5)** (with reg. 89)
- F342** Reg. 227(5) added (with effect in accordance with reg. 1(2) of the amending Rule) by The Health and Personal Social Services (Superannuation Scheme, Compensation for Premature Retirement and Additional Voluntary Contributions), and Health and Social Care (Pension Scheme) (Amendment) Regulations (Northern Ireland) 2010 (S.R. 2010/22), reg. 1(2), **90**

Procedure for applications under regulation 227

- 228.—**(1) An application under regulation 227—
- (a) must be made in writing,
 - (b) must specify the scheme or arrangement from which the transfer value payment is to be made and the anticipated amount of the payment,
- [^{F343}(c) may only be made—
- (i) during the period of one year beginning with the day on which the applicant becomes eligible to be an active member of this Section of the Scheme and before the applicant reaches the age of 65, or
 - (ii) where the applicant is not eligible to be an active member of this Section of the Scheme and the application is made in respect of a transfer from a corresponding

2008 Scheme during the period of one year beginning with the day on which the applicant becomes eligible to be an active member of the 2015 Scheme if on that day paragraph 2 of Schedule 7 to the 2014 Act applies to the period of service in respect of which the transfer value payment will be made,]

- (d) if the Department so requires, may only be made if the member has first requested a statement—
- (i) in the case of a transfer made under the public sector transfer arrangements, of the [F344]increase to pensionable earnings and the] service that the member will be entitled to count as a result of the transfer if the payment is accepted by the Department, and
 - (ii) in a case where the transfer is not made under those arrangements [F345] (including a transfer of rights from a corresponding 1995 scheme)] , of the [F346] increase to pensionable earnings and the] service that member will be entitled so to count if the payment is so accepted by the Department within such period as is specified in the statement, and
- (e) must meet such other conditions as the Department may require.

(2) A statement given to the member in pursuance of a such a request as is mentioned in paragraph (1)(d)—

- (a) in the case mentioned in paragraph (1)(d)(i), must inform the member of the effect (if any) of regulation [F347]231] in the member's case, and
- (b) in the case mentioned in paragraph (1)(d)(ii), must specify such amount as is calculated in accordance with guidance and tables provided by the Scheme actuary for the purpose.

[F348] (3) A statement given to the member of a corresponding 1995 scheme in pursuance of such a request as is mentioned in paragraph (1)(d) must inform the member of the amount of—

- (a) the increase to pensionable earnings that will count under this section of the Scheme for the purposes of calculating benefits payable to or in respect of the member; and
- (b) the amount of pensionable service that will count for the purposes of determining whether or not the member has reached 45 years of pensionable service for the purposes of regulation 139.]

Textual Amendments

- F343** Reg. 228(1)(c) substituted (1.4.2015) by [The Health and Social Care Pension Scheme \(Transitional and Consequential Provisions\) Regulations \(Northern Ireland\) 2015 \(S.R. 2015/122\)](#), reg. 1, **Sch. 2 para. 19**
- F344** Words in reg. 228(1)(d)(i) inserted (with effect in accordance with reg. 1(2) of the amending Rule) by [The Health and Personal Social Services \(Superannuation Scheme, Compensation for Premature Retirement and Additional Voluntary Contributions\), and Health and Social Care \(Pension Scheme\) \(Amendment\) Regulations \(Northern Ireland\) 2010 \(S.R. 2010/22\)](#), regs. 1(2), **91(2)(a)**
- F345** Words in reg. 228(1)(d)(ii) inserted (with effect in accordance with reg. 1(3) of the amending Rule) by [The Health and Personal Social Services \(Superannuation\), Health and Social Care \(Pension Scheme\) and Health and Personal Social Services \(Injury Benefits\) \(Amendment and Transitional Provisions\) Regulations \(Northern Ireland\) 2009 \(S.R. 2009/65\)](#), regs. 1(2), **72(2)** (with reg. 89)
- F346** Words in reg. 228(1)(d)(ii) inserted (with effect in accordance with reg. 1(2) of the amending Rule) by [The Health and Personal Social Services \(Superannuation Scheme, Compensation for Premature Retirement and Additional Voluntary Contributions\), and Health and Social Care \(Pension Scheme\) \(Amendment\) Regulations \(Northern Ireland\) 2010 \(S.R. 2010/22\)](#), regs. 1(2), **91(2)(b)**
- F347** Word in reg. 228(2)(a) substituted (with effect in accordance with reg. 1(2) of the amending Rule) by [The Health and Personal Social Services \(Superannuation Scheme, Compensation for Premature](#)

Retirement and Additional Voluntary Contributions), and Health and Social Care (Pension Scheme) (Amendment) Regulations (Northern Ireland) 2010 (S.R. 2010/22), regs. 1(2), **91(3)**
F348 Reg. 228(3) substituted (with effect in accordance with reg. 1(2) of the amending Rule) by The Health and Personal Social Services (Superannuation Scheme, Compensation for Premature Retirement and Additional Voluntary Contributions), and Health and Social Care (Pension Scheme) (Amendment) Regulations (Northern Ireland) 2010 (S.R. 2010/22), regs. 1(2), **91(4)**

^{F349} Acceptance of transfer value payments

229

(1) If an application is duly made by a member under regulation 227, the Department may accept the transfer value payment if such conditions as the Department may require are met.

This is subject to paragraph (10).

(2) If the Department accepts the payment, the member is entitled to count—

- (a) the appropriate increase in the member's pensionable earnings for the purposes of calculating benefits payable to, or in respect of, the member under the Scheme; and
- (b) the relevant period of pensionable service for the purpose of determining whether or not the member has reached 45 years of pensionable service for the purposes of regulation 139.

This is subject to paragraph (8).

(3) In paragraph (2)(a) “the appropriate increase” means the increase calculated in accordance with regulation 230.

(4) In paragraph (2)(b) “the relevant period” means the period calculated by reference to whichever of paragraphs (5), (6) or (7) apply in respect of the transfer payment.

(5) If the Department accepts the payment in respect of a member of a corresponding 1995 scheme, “the relevant period” means the period calculated in accordance with any guidance, tables and other relevant factors provided by the Scheme actuary for that purpose, having regard to the period of employment that qualified the member for the rights in the corresponding 1995 scheme.

(6) If the Department accepts the payment under the public sector transfer arrangements, “the relevant period” means the period of pensionable service the member is entitled to count calculated—

- (a) in accordance with those arrangements; and
- (b) by reference to the guidance and tables provided by the Scheme actuary for the purposes of this paragraph, that are in use on the date that is used by the transferring scheme for calculating the transfer value payment.

(7) If the Department accepts the payment from a scheme that does not participate in the public sector transfer arrangements, “the relevant period” means a period equal to the period of employment that qualified the member for the rights in respect of which the transfer payment is being made.

(8) Any part of a member's increase to pensionable earnings under paragraph (2)(a) that falls to be treated as a capped increase to pensionable earnings shall count as a capped increase to pensionable earnings for the purpose of paragraph (5) of regulation 225.

(9) For the meaning of “capped increase to pensionable earnings”, see regulation 231.

(10) The Department may not accept a transfer value payment if—

- (a) it would be applied in whole or in part in respect of the member's or the member's spouse's entitlement to a guaranteed minimum pension; and
- (b) it is less than the amount required for that purpose, as calculated in accordance with guidance and tables prepared by the Scheme actuary for the purposes of this paragraph.

This is subject to paragraph (11).

(11) Paragraph (10) does not apply if the transfer would be paid under the public sector transfer arrangements.

(12) In the case of a 2008 Section Optant, this regulation is subject to regulation 260J.]

Textual Amendments

F349 Reg. 229 substituted (with effect in accordance with reg. 1(2) of the amending Rule) by [The Health and Personal Social Services \(Superannuation Scheme, Compensation for Premature Retirement and Additional Voluntary Contributions\), and Health and Social Care \(Pension Scheme\) \(Amendment\) Regulations \(Northern Ireland\) 2010 \(S.R. 2010/22\)](#), regs. 1(2), **92**

[^{F350}Calculation of increase to pensionable earnings as the result of a transfer-in]

230.—(1) The increase in pensionable earnings that the member is entitled to count under regulation 229 as the result of a transfer is calculated, subject to paragraphs (2) to (6), in accordance with guidance and tables provided by the Scheme actuary for the purpose by reference to any relevant factors as at the date on which the transfer payment is received by the Department.

[^{F351}(2) Subject to paragraph (4), for the purposes of the calculation under paragraph (1), the benefits in respect of the transfer payment will be calculated by increasing the member's pensionable earnings for—

- (a) the financial year in which the member joined this Section of the Scheme; or
 - (b) the financial year in which the transfer payment is received if the payment is received more than 12 months after the day on which the member joined this Section of Scheme (“the starting day”).]
- (3) The amount of the increase referred to in paragraph (2) will be calculated by—
- (a) treating the member as entitled to a period of officer service equal to the period of employment that qualified the member for the rights in respect of which the transfer payment is being made,
 - (b) calculating the [^{F352}reckonable] pay that would have given rise to a cash equivalent in respect of officer service under regulation 98 (calculating amounts of transfer value payments) [^{F353}equal to the amount of the transfer payment] , and
 - (c) increasing the member's pensionable earnings by an amount equal to the pensionable pay that the member would have received during that period of officer service if the member's pensionable pay had been equal to the [^{F354}reckonable] pay mentioned in sub-paragraph (b) throughout that period.
- (4) But [^{F355}paragraph (2)(b)] does not apply if—
- (a) a written statement estimating the increase in pensionable earnings that the member would be entitled to count as result of the transfer was given to the member by the Department during the period of 3 months ending 12 months after the starting day, and
 - (b) the transfer payment is received by the Department less than 3 months after the date of the statement.
- (5) If the transfer value payment is accepted under the public sector transfer arrangements, the increase in pensionable earnings the member is entitled to count is calculated—
- (a) in accordance with those arrangements, and
 - (b) by reference to the guidance and tables provided by the Scheme actuary for the purposes of this paragraph, that are in use on the date that is used by the transferring scheme for calculating the transfer value payment.

(6) If the transfer value payment is accepted from a [^{F356}corresponding 2008 scheme] , the increase in pensionable earnings the member is entitled to count is the increase that the member would be entitled to count if—

- (a) the member's employment to which that scheme applied was HSC employment in respect of which the member was a member of [^{F357}this Section of] the Scheme, and
- (b) the member's contributions to that scheme were contributions to [^{F357}this Section of] the Scheme.

^{F358}(7)

[^{F359}(7) In the case of a 2008 Section Optant, this regulation is subject to regulation 260J.]

Textual Amendments

- F350** Words in reg. 230 heading substituted (with effect in accordance with reg. 1(2) of the amending Rule) by The Health and Personal Social Services (Superannuation Scheme, Compensation for Premature Retirement and Additional Voluntary Contributions), and Health and Social Care (Pension Scheme) (Amendment) Regulations (Northern Ireland) 2010 (S.R. 2010/22), regs. 1(2), **93(2)**
- F351** Reg. 230(2) substituted (with effect in accordance with reg. 1(2) of the amending Rule) by The Health and Personal Social Services (Superannuation Scheme, Compensation for Premature Retirement and Additional Voluntary Contributions), and Health and Social Care (Pension Scheme) (Amendment) Regulations (Northern Ireland) 2010 (S.R. 2010/22), regs. 1(2), **93(3)**
- F352** Words in reg. 230(3)(b) substituted (with effect in accordance with reg. 1(5) of the amending Rule) by The Health and Personal Social Services (Superannuation), Health and Social Care (Pension Scheme) and Health and Personal Social Services (Injury Benefits) (Amendment and Transitional Provisions) Regulations (Northern Ireland) 2009 (S.R. 2009/65), regs. 1(2), **74(3)** (with reg. 89)
- F353** Words in reg. 230(3)(b) inserted (with effect in accordance with reg. 1(2) of the amending Rule) by The Health and Personal Social Services (Superannuation Scheme, Compensation for Premature Retirement and Additional Voluntary Contributions), and Health and Social Care (Pension Scheme) (Amendment) Regulations (Northern Ireland) 2010 (S.R. 2010/22), regs. 1(2), **93(4)**
- F354** Words in reg. 230(3)(c) substituted (with effect in accordance with reg. 1(5) of the amending Rule) by The Health and Personal Social Services (Superannuation), Health and Social Care (Pension Scheme) and Health and Personal Social Services (Injury Benefits) (Amendment and Transitional Provisions) Regulations (Northern Ireland) 2009 (S.R. 2009/65), regs. 1(2), **74(4)** (with reg. 89)
- F355** Words in reg. 230(4) substituted (with effect in accordance with reg. 1(3) of the amending Rule) by The Health and Personal Social Services (Superannuation), Health and Social Care (Pension Scheme) and Health and Personal Social Services (Injury Benefits) (Amendment and Transitional Provisions) Regulations (Northern Ireland) 2009 (S.R. 2009/65), regs. 1(2), **74(5)** (with reg. 89)
- F356** Words in reg. 230(6) substituted (with effect in accordance with reg. 1(3) of the amending Rule) by The Health and Personal Social Services (Superannuation), Health and Social Care (Pension Scheme) and Health and Personal Social Services (Injury Benefits) (Amendment and Transitional Provisions) Regulations (Northern Ireland) 2009 (S.R. 2009/65), regs. 1(2), **74(6)** (with reg. 89)
- F357** Words in reg. 230(6) inserted (with effect in accordance with reg. 1(2) of the amending Rule) by The Health and Personal Social Services (Superannuation Scheme, Compensation for Premature Retirement and Additional Voluntary Contributions), and Health and Social Care (Pension Scheme) (Amendment) Regulations (Northern Ireland) 2010 (S.R. 2010/22), reg. 1(2), **Sch. 2 Pt. 1**
- F358** Reg. 230(7) omitted (with effect in accordance with reg. 1(3) of the amending Rule) by virtue of The Health and Personal Social Services (Superannuation), Health and Social Care (Pension Scheme) and Health and Personal Social Services (Injury Benefits) (Amendment and Transitional Provisions) Regulations (Northern Ireland) 2009 (S.R. 2009/65), regs. 1(2), **74(7)** (with reg. 89)
- F359** Reg. 230(7) added (with effect in accordance with reg. 1(2) of the amending Rule) by The Health and Personal Social Services (Superannuation Scheme, Compensation for Premature Retirement and

Additional Voluntary Contributions), and Health and Social Care (Pension Scheme) (Amendment) Regulations (Northern Ireland) 2010 (S.R. 2010/22), regs. 1(2), **93(5)**

[^{F360}Meaning of “Capped increase to pensionable earnings”]

231.—(1) This regulation applies if—

- (a) the Department accepts a transfer value payment in respect of a member under a transfer to which the public sector transfer arrangements apply, and
- (b) the service in respect of which the transfer is made was, or included, capped service in employment to which the Scheme by which the payment is made (“the transferring scheme”) applied.

[^{F361}(2) For the purposes of this Part—

- (a) any part of the increase to pensionable earnings that the member is entitled to count under regulation 229(2)(a); and
- (b) which is the result of capped service in employment to which the transferring scheme applied,

is a capped increase to pensionable earnings.]

(3) For the purposes of paragraph (1)(b), the service in respect of which the transfer is made was capped service so far as—

- (a) in the case of service before 6th April 2006, the member was an active member of the transferring scheme whose pension under that scheme in respect of the service was to be calculated by reference to remuneration limited in each tax year to the permitted maximum for that year within the meaning of section 590C(2) of the Income and Corporation Taxes Act 1988(a), or
- (b) in the case of service on or after 6th April 2006, the member was an active member of the transferring scheme whose pension under that scheme in respect of the service was to be calculated by reference to remuneration limited in each tax year to an amount calculated in the same manner as the permitted maximum under that section was calculated for tax years ending before that date.

(4) For the purposes of paragraph (3), it does not matter whether, apart from the application of the limit, the member's remuneration in any tax year would have exceeded the amount of the limit.

[^{F362}(5) In the case of a 2008 Section Optant, this regulation is subject to regulation 260J.]

Textual Amendments

F360 Words in [reg. 231 heading](#) substituted (with effect in accordance with reg. 1(2) of the amending Rule) by [The Health and Personal Social Services \(Superannuation Scheme, Compensation for Premature Retirement and Additional Voluntary Contributions\), and Health and Social Care \(Pension Scheme\) \(Amendment\) Regulations \(Northern Ireland\) 2010 \(S.R. 2010/22\), regs. 1\(2\), **94\(2\)**](#)

F361 [Reg. 231\(2\)](#) substituted (with effect in accordance with reg. 1(2) of the amending Rule) by [The Health and Personal Social Services \(Superannuation Scheme, Compensation for Premature Retirement and Additional Voluntary Contributions\), and Health and Social Care \(Pension Scheme\) \(Amendment\) Regulations \(Northern Ireland\) 2010 \(S.R. 2010/22\), regs. 1\(2\), **94\(3\)**](#)

F362 [Reg. 231\(5\)](#) added (with effect in accordance with reg. 1(2) of the amending Rule) by [The Health and Personal Social Services \(Superannuation Scheme, Compensation for Premature Retirement and Additional Voluntary Contributions\), and Health and Social Care \(Pension Scheme\) \(Amendment\) Regulations \(Northern Ireland\) 2010 \(S.R. 2010/22\), regs. 1\(2\), **94\(4\)**](#)

[^{F363}Public sector transfer arrangements

232.—(1) This Chapter applies to a transfer where—

- (a) the member is an active member of the 2015 Scheme,
- (b) the member makes an application under regulation 227 for a transfer value payment in respect of some or all of the rights that have accrued to or in respect of the member under—
 - (i) an existing scheme listed in Schedule 5 to the 2014 Act,
 - (iii) another occupational pension scheme that participates in the Public sector Transfer Club,
- (c) the application under regulation 227 is made within one year beginning with the day the member became eligible to be an active member of the 2015 Scheme and before the member reaches the member’s normal pension age in the 2015 Scheme,
- (d) the transfer value payment is made and accepted under the public sector transfer arrangements, and
- (e) on the day the transfer is completed, paragraph 2 of Schedule 7 to the 2014 Act applies to the period of service in respect of which the transfer value payment is made.

(2) This Chapter also applies in the case of any other transfer to which the public sector transfer arrangements apply (not being a transfer referred to in paragraph (1)) as it applies in other cases, except to the extent that—

- (a) any provision in this Chapter provides otherwise, or
- (b) the arrangements themselves make different provision.]

Textual Amendments

F363 Reg. 232 substituted (1.4.2015) by [The Health and Social Care Pension Scheme \(Transitional and Consequential Provisions\) Regulations \(Northern Ireland\) 2015 \(S.R. 2015/122\)](#), reg. 1, **Sch. 2 para. 20**

Bulk transfers out

233.—(1) This regulation applies if—

- (a) the employment of one or more active members (“the transferring employees”) is transferred without their consent to a new employer,
- (b) on that transfer the transferring employees cease to be eligible to be active members of [^{F364}this Section of] the Scheme,
- (c) after that transfer the transferring employees become active members of another occupational pension scheme (“the new employer's scheme”),
- (d) the Department has agreed special terms for the making of transfer value payments in respect of the transferring employees to the new employer's scheme, after consultation with the Scheme actuary, and
- (e) the transferring employees have consented in writing to their rights being transferred in accordance with those terms.

(2) In the case of the transferring members or the transferred members the transfer value payment to be paid—

- (a) is not calculated in accordance with regulation 225, but

- (b) is to be such amount as the Department determines to be appropriate in accordance with the special terms after consulting the Scheme actuary.
- (3) This Chapter has effect with such modifications as are necessary to give effect to those terms.
- (4) If the transfer is directly or indirectly attributable to a statutory provision, this Chapter has effect with such modifications as the Department considers necessary in consequence of the transfer.
- (5) Where a member to whom this regulation applies is also a member to whom Part 2 applies, a bulk transfer under this regulation also operates as a transfer of that member's rights under Part 2.

Textual Amendments

F364 Words in [reg. 233\(1\)\(b\)](#) inserted (with effect in accordance with [reg. 1\(2\)](#) of the amending Rule) by [The Health and Personal Social Services \(Superannuation Scheme, Compensation for Premature Retirement and Additional Voluntary Contributions\), and Health and Social Care \(Pension Scheme\) \(Amendment\) Regulations \(Northern Ireland\) 2010 \(S.R. 2010/22\)](#), [reg. 1\(2\)](#), **Sch. 2 Pt. 1**

Bulk transfers in

234.—(1) This regulation applies if—

- (a) the employment of one or more persons (“the transferred employees”) is transferred without their consent to a new employer,
- (b) on that transfer the transferred employees cease to be active members of an occupational pension scheme (“the former employer's scheme”),
- (c) after that transfer the transferred employees become active members of [^{F365}this Section of] the Scheme,
- (d) the Department has agreed special terms for the acceptance of transfer value payments in respect of the transferred employees from the former employer's scheme, after consulting the Scheme actuary, and
- (e) the transferred employees have consented in writing to their rights being transferred in accordance with those terms.

(2) [^{F366}This Section of] the Scheme has effect with such modifications as are necessary to give effect to the terms mentioned in paragraph (1)(e).

(3) If the transfer is directly or indirectly attributable to a statutory provision, [^{F366}this Section of] the Scheme has effect with such modifications as the Department considers necessary in consequence of the transfer.

Textual Amendments

F365 Words in [reg. 234\(1\)\(c\)](#) inserted (with effect in accordance with [reg. 1\(2\)](#) of the amending Rule) by [The Health and Personal Social Services \(Superannuation Scheme, Compensation for Premature Retirement and Additional Voluntary Contributions\), and Health and Social Care \(Pension Scheme\) \(Amendment\) Regulations \(Northern Ireland\) 2010 \(S.R. 2010/22\)](#), [reg. 1\(2\)](#), **Sch. 2 Pt. 1**

F366 Words in [reg. 234\(2\)\(3\)](#) inserted (with effect in accordance with [reg. 1\(2\)](#) of the amending Rule) by [The Health and Personal Social Services \(Superannuation Scheme, Compensation for Premature Retirement and Additional Voluntary Contributions\), and Health and Social Care \(Pension Scheme\) \(Amendment\) Regulations \(Northern Ireland\) 2010 \(S.R. 2010/22\)](#), [reg. 1\(2\)](#), **Sch. 2 Pt. 1**

EU and other overseas transfers

235.—(1) This regulation applies in the case of a member whose transfer is subject to transfer arrangements concluded with any scheme for the provision of retirement benefits established outside the United Kingdom.

(2) [^{F367}This Section of] the Scheme applies in relation to the member with such modifications as the Department considers necessary to comply with—

- (a) the terms of those arrangements,
- (b) any applicable provision contained in or made under any statutory provision, and
- (c) the requirements to be met by a scheme registered under Chapter 2 of Part 4 of the Finance Act 2004.

Textual Amendments

F367 Words in [reg. 235\(2\)](#) inserted (with effect in accordance with reg. 1(2) of the amending Rule) by The Health and Personal Social Services (Superannuation Scheme, Compensation for Premature Retirement and Additional Voluntary Contributions), and [Health and Social Care \(Pension Scheme\) \(Amendment\) Regulations \(Northern Ireland\) 2010 \(S.R. 2010/22\)](#), reg. 1(2), **Sch. 2 Pt. 1**

[^{F368}Transfers across

Textual Amendments

F368 [Reg. 235A](#) and cross-heading inserted (with effect in accordance with reg. 1(3) of the amending Rule) by [The Health and Personal Social Services \(Superannuation\), Health and Social Care \(Pension Scheme\) and Health and Personal Social Services \(Injury Benefits\) \(Amendment and Transitional Provisions\) Regulations \(Northern Ireland\) 2009 \(S.R. 2009/65\)](#), regs. 1(2), **75** (with reg. 89)

Transfers across from the [^{F369}1995 Section]

235A.—(1) An active member who is entitled to have a cash equivalent value calculated in respect of the entirety of the member's rights under the [^{F370}1995 Section], pursuant to regulation 59 of the 1995 Regulations, may apply to convert that cash equivalent value into rights under this [^{F371}Section of the] Scheme.

- (2) An application under paragraph (1)—
 - (a) must be made in writing using an application form provided for the purpose by the Department;
 - (b) may only be made before the end of the period of three months beginning with the guarantee date established under regulation 59 of the 1995 Regulations;
 - (c) may only be made if the member has first been furnished with a statement of the pensionable service and increase in pensionable earnings that the member will be entitled to count under this [^{F372}Section of the] Scheme if the application is accepted by the Department;
 - (d) must meet such other conditions as the Department may require; and
 - (e) is irrevocable.
- (3) The statement mentioned in paragraph (2)(c) must—

- (a) inform the member of the amount of increase in pensionable earnings that will count under this [^{F373}Section of the] Scheme for the purposes of calculating benefits payable to or in respect of the member; and
 - (b) inform the member of the amount of pensionable service that will count under this [^{F373}Section of the] Scheme when determining whether or not the member has reached 45 years of pensionable service for the purposes of regulation 139.
- (4) The amount of the increase in pensionable earnings mentioned in paragraph (3)(a) will be calculated by—
- (a) treating the member as entitled to a period of officer service equal to the period of employment that qualified the member for the rights in the [^{F374}1995 Section] ;
 - (b) calculating the reckonable pay that would have given rise to a cash equivalent in respect of that officer service under regulation 98 (Calculating amounts of transfer value payments); and
 - (c) increasing the member’s pensionable earnings by an amount equal to the pensionable pay that the member would have received during that period of officer service if the member’s pensionable pay had been equal to the reckonable pay mentioned in sub-paragraph (b) throughout that period.
- (5) The amount of pensionable service mentioned in paragraph (3)(b) will be calculated in accordance with any guidance, tables and other relevant factors provided by the Scheme actuary for that purpose, having regard to the period of employment that qualified the member for the rights in the HPSS Superannuation Scheme 1995.
- (6) If the Department accepts an application under paragraph (1)—
- (a) the member is entitled to count under this [^{F375}Section of the] Scheme the period of pensionable service mentioned in paragraph (3)(b) for the purpose specified therein;
 - (b) that period of pensionable service shall be credited to the member on the day that the Department received the member’s application;
 - (c) the member is entitled to count the increase in pensionable earnings calculated under paragraph (4) for the purposes of calculating benefits payable to or in respect of the member under this [^{F376}Section of the] Scheme; and
 - (d) that increase in pensionable earnings shall be credited to the member in the financial year during which the day that the Department received the member’s application falls.]

Textual Amendments

- F369** Words in [reg. 235A](#) heading substituted (with effect in accordance with reg. 1(2) of the amending Rule) by [The Health and Personal Social Services \(Superannuation Scheme, Compensation for Premature Retirement and Additional Voluntary Contributions\), and Health and Social Care \(Pension Scheme\) \(Amendment\) Regulations \(Northern Ireland\) 2010 \(S.R. 2010/22\)](#), [reg. 1\(2\)](#), [Sch. 2 Pt. 2](#)
- F370** Words in [reg. 235A\(1\)](#) substituted (with effect in accordance with reg. 1(2) of the amending Rule) by [The Health and Personal Social Services \(Superannuation Scheme, Compensation for Premature Retirement and Additional Voluntary Contributions\), and Health and Social Care \(Pension Scheme\) \(Amendment\) Regulations \(Northern Ireland\) 2010 \(S.R. 2010/22\)](#), [reg. 1\(2\)](#), [Sch. 2 Pt. 2](#)
- F371** Words in [reg. 235A\(1\)](#) inserted (with effect in accordance with reg. 1(2) of the amending Rule) by [The Health and Personal Social Services \(Superannuation Scheme, Compensation for Premature Retirement and Additional Voluntary Contributions\), and Health and Social Care \(Pension Scheme\) \(Amendment\) Regulations \(Northern Ireland\) 2010 \(S.R. 2010/22\)](#), [reg. 1\(2\)](#), [Sch. 2 Pt. 3](#)
- F372** Words in [reg. 235A\(2\)\(c\)](#) inserted (with effect in accordance with reg. 1(2) of the amending Rule) by [The Health and Personal Social Services \(Superannuation Scheme, Compensation for Premature](#)

- Retirement and Additional Voluntary Contributions), and Health and Social Care (Pension Scheme) (Amendment) Regulations (Northern Ireland) 2010 (S.R. 2010/22), reg. 1(2), **Sch. 2 Pt. 3**
- F373** Words in reg. 235A(3)(a)(b) inserted (with effect in accordance with reg. 1(2) of the amending Rule) by The Health and Personal Social Services (Superannuation Scheme, Compensation for Premature Retirement and Additional Voluntary Contributions), and Health and Social Care (Pension Scheme) (Amendment) Regulations (Northern Ireland) 2010 (S.R. 2010/22), reg. 1(2), **Sch. 2 Pt. 3**
- F374** Words in reg. 235A(4)(a) substituted (with effect in accordance with reg. 1(2) of the amending Rule) by The Health and Personal Social Services (Superannuation Scheme, Compensation for Premature Retirement and Additional Voluntary Contributions), and Health and Social Care (Pension Scheme) (Amendment) Regulations (Northern Ireland) 2010 (S.R. 2010/22), reg. 1(2), **Sch. 2 Pt. 2**
- F375** Words in reg. 235A(6)(a) inserted (with effect in accordance with reg. 1(2) of the amending Rule) by The Health and Personal Social Services (Superannuation Scheme, Compensation for Premature Retirement and Additional Voluntary Contributions), and Health and Social Care (Pension Scheme) (Amendment) Regulations (Northern Ireland) 2010 (S.R. 2010/22), reg. 1(2), **Sch. 2 Pt. 3**
- F376** Words in reg. 235A(6)(c) inserted (with effect in accordance with reg. 1(2) of the amending Rule) by The Health and Personal Social Services (Superannuation Scheme, Compensation for Premature Retirement and Additional Voluntary Contributions), and Health and Social Care (Pension Scheme) (Amendment) Regulations (Northern Ireland) 2010 (S.R. 2010/22), reg. 1(2), **Sch. 2 Pt. 3**

[F377] Right to transfer a deferred pension to the 2015 Scheme

235B.—(1) An active member of the 2015 Scheme who meets both condition A and one of either condition B or condition C, may require the Department to use the cash equivalent of the member’s rights under this section of the scheme to acquire rights in the 2015 Scheme: this is subject to the following provisions of this regulation.

(2) Condition A is that the member—

- (a) is a deferred member of this Section of the Scheme, and
- (b) became an active member of the 2015 Scheme before attaining the age of 65.

(3) Condition B is that the member has a break in pensionable employment for any one period of more than five years beginning with the day immediately following the cessation of the pensionable service in respect of which that person is a deferred member of this section of the scheme and ending on the day immediately before the person became an active member of the 2015 Scheme in accordance with paragraph (2)(b).

(4) Condition C is that the member—

- (a) has a break in active membership of the 2015 Scheme for any one period of more than five years which is the first break of such a period since that membership commenced, and
- (b) has not previously had a break in pensionable employment before becoming an active member of the 2015 Scheme which would satisfy condition B.

(5) For the purposes of paragraphs (3) and (4) any break in active membership of this section of the scheme where the member was in pensionable public service as defined in paragraph 3(2) of Schedule 7 to the 2014 Act is to be disregarded.

(6) The Department shall provide a member to whom this regulation applies with a statement of the amount of the cash equivalent of the member’s benefits accrued in accordance with these Regulations at the guarantee date (“a statement of entitlement”).

(7) In this regulation “the guarantee date” means any date that falls within the required period and is—

- (a) chosen by the Department,
- (b) specified in the statement of entitlement, and

- (c) within the period of 10 days ending with the date on which the member is provided with the statement of entitlement.
- (8) In counting the period of 10 days referred to in paragraph (7)(c), Saturdays, Sundays, Christmas Day, New Year's Day and Good Friday are excluded.
- (9) In paragraph (7), "the required period" means—
- (a) the period of three months beginning with the date that the Department receives notification from the member's employing authority that the member has joined the 2015 Scheme; or
 - (b) such longer period beginning with that date (but not exceeding six months) as may be reasonably required if, for reasons beyond the control of the Department, the requisite information cannot be obtained to calculate the amount of the cash equivalent.
- (10) Subject to paragraphs (11) to (13), the member's guaranteed cash equivalent shall be equal to the capitalised value of all of the member's rights to benefits accrued under these Regulations and any associated rights under Part I of the Pensions (Increase) Act (Northern Ireland) 1971.
- (11) The Department shall—
- (a) take advice from the Scheme Actuary before determining the factors to be used in the calculation of the member's guaranteed cash equivalent, and
 - (b) calculate and verify the amount of the guaranteed cash equivalent in accordance with the Occupational Pension Schemes (Transfer Values) Regulations (Northern Ireland) 1996.
- (12) A member's cash equivalent will be at least equal to the amount of any transfer payments accepted in respect of the member under regulation 229 (which deals with the crediting of additional service upon transfer), plus the amount of the member's contributions to this section of the scheme.
- (13) A member who has received a statement of entitlement in accordance with paragraph (6) may apply to the Department for the cash equivalent of the member's rights under this section of the scheme to be used to acquire rights under the 2015 Scheme.
- (14) An application under this regulation must be made in respect of each and every portion of the cash equivalent and is—
- (a) to be made in writing on the form provided for this purpose by the Department;
 - (b) to be made before the end of the period of three months beginning with the guarantee date;
 - (c) irrevocable.
- (15) On the making of such an application—
- (a) member becomes entitled to be credited with an increase to the member's pensionable earnings and a period of pensionable service in the 2015 Scheme in respect of the cash equivalent value of the member's benefits under this section of the scheme calculated in accordance with regulation 144 of the 2015 Scheme, and
 - (b) the member's rights under this section of the scheme are extinguished on the day that the member is credited with an increase to the member's pensionable earnings and a period of pensionable service in accordance with regulation 144 of the 2015 Scheme.
- (16) A member's right to require the Department to use the cash equivalent of the member's rights in the way referred to in paragraph (1) may only be exercised once.]

Textual Amendments

F377 [Reg. 235B](#) inserted (1.4.2015) by [The Health and Personal Social Services \(Superannuation Scheme, Additional Voluntary Contributions and Injury Benefits\), Health and Social Care \(Pension Scheme\) \(Amendment\) Regulations \(Northern Ireland\) 2015 \(S.R. 2015/121\)](#), regs. 1(2), **40**

CHAPTER 7 RE-EMPLOYMENT AND REJOINING THE SCHEME

Preliminary

Application of Chapter 7

- 236.**—(1) This Chapter applies, subject to paragraphs (4) to (7), to persons who—
- (a) have been active members of [^{F378}this Section of] the Scheme in respect of their service in an employment,
 - (b) have ceased to be employed in that employment and have become deferred members or pensioner members of [^{F378}this Section of] the Scheme because of their rights in respect of that service,
 - (c) become employed again in an employment that qualifies them to belong to [^{F378}this Section of] the Scheme, and
 - (d) become active members of [^{F378}this Section of] the Scheme in respect of their service in that employment.
- (2) In these Regulations a member to whom this Chapter applies is referred to as a “re-employed member”.
- (3) In this Chapter, in relation to any re-employed member—
- (a) the service referred to in paragraph (1)(a) is referred to as “the earlier service”, and
 - (b) the service referred to in paragraph (1)(d) is referred to as “the later service”.
- (4) This Chapter also applies to members who—
- (a) cease to be active members in respect of their service in an employment as the result of exercising the option under regulation 157, and
 - (b) later become active members in that or another employment,
- as it applies to members who cease to be employed in the employment in which they are active members, and paragraph (3) must be read accordingly.
- (5) This Chapter does not apply if the earlier service and the later service are treated as a single continuous period of pensionable service under regulation 140(5) (pensionable service: breaks in service).
- (6) Regulation 239 applies whether or not the employment mentioned in paragraph (1)(c) is employment that qualifies the member to belong to [^{F379}this Section of] the Scheme.
- (7) If a re-employed member ceases to be an active member again, this Chapter applies again in respect of the later service as if it were the earlier service (and so on).

Textual Amendments

- F378** Words in reg. 236(1) inserted (with effect in accordance with reg. 1(2) of the amending Rule) by [The Health and Personal Social Services \(Superannuation Scheme, Compensation for Premature Retirement and Additional Voluntary Contributions\), and Health and Social Care \(Pension Scheme\) \(Amendment\) Regulations \(Northern Ireland\) 2010 \(S.R. 2010/22\)](#), reg. 1(2), **Sch. 2 Pt. 1**
- F379** Words in reg. 236(6) inserted (with effect in accordance with reg. 1(2) of the amending Rule) by [The Health and Personal Social Services \(Superannuation Scheme, Compensation for Premature](#)

Retirement and Additional Voluntary Contributions), and Health and Social Care (Pension Scheme) (Amendment) Regulations (Northern Ireland) 2010 (S.R. 2010/22), reg. 1(2), **Sch. 2 Pt. 1**

General rule: separate treatment of service etc except where unfavourable to member

General rule: separate treatment of service etc

- 237.**—(1) The general rule is that, in accordance with regulations 192 and 218—
- (a) the re-employed member's pensionable service in respect of the earlier service and the later service are treated separately, and
 - (b) the re-employed member's pensionable earnings in respect of the earlier service and the later service is determined separately.
- (2) This regulation is subject to the provisions mentioned in regulations 192(4) and 218(5).

Exception to general rule in regulation 237

- 238.**—(1) The general rule in regulation 237 does not apply if—
- (a) at the time that the member first becomes entitled to a pension under [^{F380}this Section of] the Scheme in respect of the earlier service or the later service, or
 - (b) if it is earlier, at the time of the member's death,

in the opinion of the Department the benefits payable to or in respect of the member would be more valuable if that general rule were disregarded.

- (2) Accordingly, in a case within paragraph (1)—
- (a) the member's pensionable service in respect of the earlier service and the later service are treated as one single continuous period,
 - (b) the member's qualifying service in respect of the earlier service and the later service are each treated as one single continuous period,
 - (c) the member is not treated as a deferred member in respect of the earlier service, and
 - (d) the member's pensionable earnings in respect of the later period may be determined by reference to the earlier period as well as the later period (as a result of regulation 140(5)).

Textual Amendments

F380 Words in [reg. 238\(1\)\(a\)](#) inserted (with effect in accordance with reg. 1(2) of the amending Rule) by The Health and Personal Social Services (Superannuation Scheme, Compensation for Premature Retirement and Additional Voluntary Contributions), and [Health and Social Care \(Pension Scheme\) \(Amendment\) Regulations \(Northern Ireland\) 2010 \(S.R. 2010/22\)](#), reg. 1(2), **Sch. 2 Pt. 1**

Special rules about re-employment of ill-health pensioners

Effect of re-employment on tier 2 ill-health pensions

239.—(1) This regulation applies if a member who is entitled to a tier 2 pension under regulation 182 in respect of earlier service—

- (a) did not opt to exchange that pension for a lump sum in accordance with regulation 186, and
- (b) has re-entered employment (the “further employment”).

(2) Subject to paragraphs (3) and (4), the member ceases to be entitled to the tier 2 ill-health pension under regulation 182, and becomes entitled to a tier 1 ill-health pension under that regulation.

(3) In a case where the further employment is—

- (a) not HSC employment, and
- (b) an excluded employment,

paragraph (2) does not apply.

(4) In a case where the further employment is—

- (a) HSC employment, and
- (b) an excluded employment

paragraph (2) does not apply during the initial period.

(5) As regards a further employment in HSC employment—

- (a) paragraph (2) applies from the first tier 1 ill-health pension payment date which falls after the first anniversary of the member's re-entry into HSC employment, whether or not that day is part of a continuous period of further HSC employment beginning with entry into that employment, and
- (b) the member may not rejoin [^{F381}this Section of] the Scheme in respect of that employment or any other HSC employment until after the first anniversary of the member's re-entry into HSC employment, whether or not that or any other HSC employment is an excluded employment.

(6) For the purposes of this regulation—

- (a) an employment is an excluded employment at any time in a scheme year, in relation to a member, if the member's earnings from the employment and any other employments are such that the lower earnings limit for that year is not exceeded,
- (b) for the purposes of paragraph (2) an employment that has been an excluded employment in a scheme year is not treated as ceasing to be such an employment until the first day following the end of the pension pay period for the tier 2 ill-health pension in which the limit described in sub-paragraph (a) is first exceeded, and
- (c) “the initial period” means the period of 12 months beginning with the day on which the member first enters an employment which results in this regulation applying.

(7) A member who, before attaining the age of 65, has ceased to be entitled to a tier 2 ill-health pension under paragraph (2), and who—

- (a) is in further HSC employment and ceases to be employed at all during the initial period, or
- (b) is in further employment that is not HSC employment and ceases to be employed in that further employment within a period of one year beginning with the day on which that further employment ceased to be an excluded employment,

may apply to the Department under this paragraph to become entitled to a tier 2 ill-health pension.

(8) An application under paragraph (7)—

- (a) where paragraph (7)(a) applies, must—
 - (i) state that the member has ceased to be employed at all,
 - (ii) be made within the initial period,
 - (iii) be made in writing and be accompanied by evidence from a registered medical practitioner that the member meets the condition in regulation 182(3)(a);
- (b) where paragraph (7)(b) applies, must—
 - (i) state that the member has ceased to be employed at all,

- (ii) be made within a period of one year beginning with the day on which that employment ceased to be an excluded employment,
 - (iii) be made in writing and be accompanied by evidence from a registered medical practitioner that the member meets the condition in regulation 182(3)(a).
- (9) If on an application under paragraph (7) the Department is satisfied that the member meets the condition in regulation 182(3)(a), from the day following that on which the member's last employment ceased—
- (a) the member ceases to be entitled to the tier 1 ill-health pension under regulation 182, and
 - (b) becomes entitled to a tier 2 ill-health pension under that regulation in respect of the earlier service.
- (10) A member who falls within paragraph (1) must—
- (a) notify the Department if the member is in HSC employment at the end of the initial period,
 - (b) notify the Department if the member's aggregate earnings for the purpose of national insurance from employments held in a tax year are such that the lower earnings limit is exceeded,
 - (c) provide the Department or any other person specified by the Department with such further information as the Department specifies concerning any further employment.
- (11) This regulation is subject to regulation 240 (re-employed tier 1 ill-health pensioners).

Textual Amendments

F381 Words in [reg. 239\(5\)\(b\)](#) inserted (with effect in accordance with [reg. 1\(2\)](#) of the amending Rule) by [The Health and Personal Social Services \(Superannuation Scheme, Compensation for Premature Retirement and Additional Voluntary Contributions\), and Health and Social Care \(Pension Scheme\) \(Amendment\) Regulations \(Northern Ireland\) 2010 \(S.R. 2010/22\)](#), [reg. 1\(2\)](#), **Sch. 2 Pt. 1**

Re-employed tier 1 ill-health pensioners

240.—(1) This regulation applies to re-employed members who are entitled to a tier 1 ill-health pension under regulation 182 in respect of the earlier service.

(2) For the purposes of determining whether a member can count 45 years of pensionable service for any purpose, the earlier service and the later service are aggregated.

(3) If the re-employed member became entitled to a tier 1 ill-health pension for the earlier service, and on the termination of the later service the member becomes entitled to—

- (a) a tier 1 ill-health pension, or
- (b) a tier 2 ill-health pension,

under regulation 182 in respect of the later service, the re-employed member is entitled to the benefits set out in paragraph (4).

(4) The benefits mentioned in paragraph (3) are—

- (a) the member's original tier 1 ill-health pension in respect of his earlier service, and
- (b) a tier 1 or, as the case may be, tier 2 ill-health pension in respect of the later service.

[^{F382}This is subject to paragraph (5).]

[^{F383}(5) If the re-employed member—

- (a) ceases to be entitled to a tier 1 ill-health pension in respect of the earlier service;

- (b) becomes entitled to a tier 2 ill-health pension in respect of that earlier service in accordance with regulation 183(3); and
 - (c) on the termination of the later service, the member becomes entitled to a tier 1 or, as the case may be, tier 2 ill-health pension in respect of that later service,
- the re-employed member is entitled to the benefits set out in paragraph (6).
- (6) The benefits mentioned in paragraph (5) are—
 - (a) a tier 2 ill-health pension paid in accordance with regulation 182 in respect of the member's earlier service; and
 - (b) a tier 1 ill-health pension in respect of the member's later service.]

Textual Amendments

F382 Words in reg. 240(4) inserted (with effect in accordance with reg. 1(2) of the amending Rule) by [The Health and Personal Social Services \(Superannuation Scheme and Injury Benefits\) and Health and Social Care \(Pension Scheme\) \(Amendment\) Regulations \(Northern Ireland\) 2009 \(S.R. 2009/188\)](#), regs. 1(2), **75(2)**

F383 Reg. 240(5)(6) added (with effect in accordance with reg. 1(2) of the amending Rule) by [The Health and Personal Social Services \(Superannuation Scheme and Injury Benefits\) and Health and Social Care \(Pension Scheme\) \(Amendment\) Regulations \(Northern Ireland\) 2009 \(S.R. 2009/188\)](#), regs. 1(2), **75(3)**

CHAPTER 8

ABATEMENT

Application of Chapter 8

- 241.**—(1) This Chapter applies to practitioners.
- (2) This Chapter applies if—
- (a) a person who is a pensioner member of [^{F384}this Section of] the Scheme is employed in HSC employment, or
 - (b) the person's pension is a pension under—
 - (i) regulation 182 (early retirement on ill-health: active members),
 - (ii) regulation 184 (early retirement on ill-health: deferred members), and
 - (c) the person has not reached the age of 65.
- (3) In this Chapter “HSC employment” includes—
- (a) employment to which regulations made under sections 10 (1) and (2) and 12 (1) and (2) of, and Schedule 3 to, the Superannuation Act 1972 apply,
 - (b) employment with an employer in respect of whom a direction has been made under section 7 of the Superannuation (Miscellaneous Provisions) Act 1967 ^{M27},
 - (c) employment to which regulations made under section 10 of the Superannuation Act 1972 ^{M28} and having effect in Scotland apply,
 - (d) employment [^{F385}commencing on or before 31st March 2012] to which a scheme made under section 2 of the Superannuation Act 1984 (an Act of Tynwald) applies,
 - (e) employment with an employer with whom an agreement has been made under section 235 of the National Health Service Act 2006.

- (4) In this Chapter, subject to paragraph (5)—
 - (a) a person to whom this Chapter applies is referred to as an “employed pensioner”,
 - (b) the pension to which the employed pensioner is entitled is referred to as the “old service pension”,
 - (c) the employment in respect of which the pension is payable is referred to as “the old employment”, and
 - (d) the employment in which the employed pensioner is employed is referred to as the “new employment”.
- (5) This Chapter applies whether or not the person is an active member of [^{F386}this Section of] the Scheme in the new employment.
- ^{F387}(6)

Textual Amendments

F384 Words in reg. 241(2)(a) inserted (with effect in accordance with reg. 1(2) of the amending Rule) by [The Health and Personal Social Services \(Superannuation Scheme, Compensation for Premature Retirement and Additional Voluntary Contributions\), and Health and Social Care \(Pension Scheme\) \(Amendment\) Regulations \(Northern Ireland\) 2010 \(S.R. 2010/22\), reg. 1\(2\), Sch. 2 Pt. 1](#)

F385 Words in reg. 241(3)(d) inserted (1.4.2012) by [The Health and Personal Social Services \(Superannuation\), Health and Social Care \(Pension Scheme\) \(Amendment\) Regulations \(Northern Ireland\) 2012 \(S.R. 2012/78\), regs. 1\(2\), 19](#)

F386 Words in reg. 241(5) inserted (with effect in accordance with reg. 1(2) of the amending Rule) by [The Health and Personal Social Services \(Superannuation Scheme, Compensation for Premature Retirement and Additional Voluntary Contributions\), and Health and Social Care \(Pension Scheme\) \(Amendment\) Regulations \(Northern Ireland\) 2010 \(S.R. 2010/22\), reg. 1\(2\), Sch. 2 Pt. 1](#)

F387 Reg. 241(6) omitted (retrospective and with effect in accordance with reg. 1(4)(g) of the amending Rule) by virtue of [The Health and Personal Social Services \(Superannuation Scheme and Additional Voluntary Contributions\), Health and Social Care \(Pension Scheme\) \(Amendment\) Regulations \(Northern Ireland\) 2013 \(S.R. 2013/259\), regs. 1\(2\), 44](#)

Marginal Citations

M27 1967 c. 28

M28 1972 c. 11

Information

- [^{F388}242.—(1) A person who becomes an employed pensioner must—
 - (a) inform the person’s employer in the new employment, and any other person that the Department may specify, that the old service pension is payable; and
 - (b) where requested, provide any information about their relevant income in the new employment to the Department or to any other person that the Department may specify.
- (2) A person who ceases to be an employed pensioner in one new employment and becomes an employed pensioner in another new employment must—
 - (a) inform the person’s employer in the other new employment, and any other person that the Department may specify, that the old service pension is payable; and
 - (b) where requested, provide any information about their relevant income in the new employment to the Department or to any other person that the Department may specify.
- (3) In this regulation “relevant income” has the same meaning as in regulation 244.]

Textual Amendments

F388 Reg. 242 substituted (with effect in accordance with reg. 1(3) of the amending Rule) by [The Health and Personal Social Services \(Superannuation\), Health and Social Care \(Pension Scheme\) and Health and Personal Social Services \(Injury Benefits\) \(Amendment and Transitional Provisions\) Regulations \(Northern Ireland\) 2009 \(S.R. 2009/65\)](#), regs. 1(2), **76** (with reg. 89)

Reduction of pension

243.—(1) If the condition in paragraph (2) is met, the amount of the old service pension for any [^{F389}financial year] is reduced.

(2) The condition is that the employed pensioner's relevant income for the [^{F390}financial year] exceeds the employed pensioner's previous earnings.

(3) The amount of the reduction under paragraph (1) is equal to that excess but cannot exceed the enhancement amount.

(4) For the meaning of “relevant income” and “enhancement amount” see regulation 244.

(5) For the meaning of “previous earnings” see regulation 245.

[^{F391}(6) For the purpose of calculating the reduction to be made under paragraph (1) in respect of any part of a financial year, the amount of the member's previous pay will be reduced proportionately.]

^{F391}(7)

(8) If the member has a guaranteed minimum under section 10 of the 1993 Act in relation to the old service pension, nothing in this regulation requires the reduction of the old service pension below the amount of the member's guaranteed minimum in relation to it.

Textual Amendments

F389 Words in [reg. 243\(1\)](#) substituted (retrospective and with effect in accordance with reg. 1(2) of the amending Rule) by [The Health and Personal Social Services \(Superannuation Scheme and Additional Voluntary Contributions\), Health and Social Care \(Pension Scheme\) \(Amendment\) Regulations \(Northern Ireland\) 2013 \(S.R. 2013/259\)](#), regs. 1(2), **45(2)**

F390 Words in [reg. 243\(2\)](#) substituted (retrospective and with effect in accordance with reg. 1(2) of the amending Rule) by [The Health and Personal Social Services \(Superannuation Scheme and Additional Voluntary Contributions\), Health and Social Care \(Pension Scheme\) \(Amendment\) Regulations \(Northern Ireland\) 2013 \(S.R. 2013/259\)](#), regs. 1(2), **45(2)**

F391 [Reg. 243\(6\)](#) substituted for [reg. 243\(6\)\(7\)](#) (retrospective and with effect in accordance with reg. 1(2) of the amending Rule) by [The Health and Personal Social Services \(Superannuation Scheme and Additional Voluntary Contributions\), Health and Social Care \(Pension Scheme\) \(Amendment\) Regulations \(Northern Ireland\) 2013 \(S.R. 2013/259\)](#), regs. 1(2), **45(3)**

Meaning of “relevant income”

244.—(1) The employed pensioner's relevant income for a [^{F392}financial year] is the aggregate of—

- (a) the amount of pensionable earnings received by the employed pensioner during that year from the new employment (assuming, in any case where the employed pensioner is not an active member of [^{F393}this Section of] the Scheme in the new employment, that the employed pensioner is such a member), and

- (b) the enhancement amount in relation to the old service pension.
- (2) The enhancement amount, in relation to an old service pension, is the difference between—
- (a) the amount of that pension for that year, and
 - (b) the amount that that pension would have been had it been payable under regulation 179 (early payment of pensions with actuarial reduction).
- (3) If the old service pension is payable under regulation 182 or 184 (ill-health pensions) to an employed pensioner who had not reached the age of 55 at the time when entitlement to the pension arose, for the purposes of paragraph (2)(b)—
- (a) the fact that entitlement to a pension under regulation 179 depends on reaching that age is ignored, but
 - (b) the employed person's actual age at the relevant time is taken into account in determining the reduction to be made under regulation 179(2).
- (4) If the old service pension is a tier 2 ill-health pension, for the purposes of paragraph (2)(b), only the employed pensioner's actual pensionable service at the time when entitlement to the pension arose is taken into account in determining the amount that would have been payable under regulation 179.
- (5) If the employed pensioner exercised the option under regulation 185 (general option to exchange part of pension for lump sum) in relation to the old service pension, the resulting reduction in the pension is ignored for the purposes of this regulation.
- [^{F394}(5A) The resulting reduction in the pension is taken into account for the purposes of this regulation if the employed pensioner—
- (a) exercised the option under regulation 189 (Election to allocate pension) in relation to the old service pension; or
 - (b) is a 2008 Section Optant who was entitled to a lump sum under regulation 260K in relation to the old service pension.]
- (6) References in this regulation to the amount of a pension for any [^{F395}financial year] are to its amount for that year after any increases payable under the Pensions (Increase) Act (Northern Ireland) 1971 in respect of that pension, including the increases that would have been payable in respect of any amount not paid because of a reduction ignored under paragraph (5).

Textual Amendments

- F392** Words in [reg. 244\(1\)](#) substituted (retrospective and with effect in accordance with [reg. 1\(2\)](#) of the amending Rule) by [The Health and Personal Social Services \(Superannuation Scheme and Additional Voluntary Contributions\), Health and Social Care \(Pension Scheme\) \(Amendment\) Regulations \(Northern Ireland\) 2013 \(S.R. 2013/259\), regs. 1\(2\), 46](#)
- F393** Words in [reg. 244\(1\)\(a\)](#) inserted (with effect in accordance with [reg. 1\(2\)](#) of the amending Rule) by [The Health and Personal Social Services \(Superannuation Scheme, Compensation for Premature Retirement and Additional Voluntary Contributions\), and Health and Social Care \(Pension Scheme\) \(Amendment\) Regulations \(Northern Ireland\) 2010 \(S.R. 2010/22\), reg. 1\(2\), Sch. 2 Pt. 1](#)
- F394** [Reg. 244\(5A\)](#) inserted (with effect in accordance with [reg. 1\(2\)](#) of the amending Rule) by [The Health and Personal Social Services \(Superannuation Scheme, Injury Benefits and Additional Voluntary Contributions\), Health and Social Care \(Pension Scheme\) \(Amendment\) Regulations \(Northern Ireland\) 2010 \(S.R. 2010/286\), Pt. 3 reg. 48, reg. 1\(2\)](#)
- F395** Words in [reg. 244\(6\)](#) substituted (retrospective and with effect in accordance with [reg. 1\(2\)](#) of the amending Rule) by [The Health and Personal Social Services \(Superannuation Scheme and Additional Voluntary Contributions\), Health and Social Care \(Pension Scheme\) \(Amendment\) Regulations \(Northern Ireland\) 2013 \(S.R. 2013/259\), regs. 1\(2\), 46](#)

Meaning of “previous earnings”: general

245.—(1) For the purposes of this Chapter an employed pensioner's previous earnings is the average of the annual amounts of the member's earnings in respect of practitioner service (or service which is treated as practitioner service) uprated to the date of entitlement to the pension in accordance with regulation 176(4)(b) and adjusted in each [^{F396}financial year] for inflation.

(2) The reference in paragraph (1) to adjusting that amount in each [^{F396}financial year] for inflation is to increasing it by the same amount as that by which an annual pension equal to that amount would have been increased under the Pensions (Increase) Act (Northern Ireland) 1971 at 6th April in that [^{F396}financial year] if—

- (a) that pension was eligible to be so increased, and
- (b) the beginning date for that pension were the same as the beginning date for the old service pension.

(3) In this regulation “the beginning date”, in relation to a pension, means the date on which it is treated as beginning for the purposes of section 8(2) of the Pensions (Increase) Act (Northern Ireland) 1971.

Textual Amendments

F396 Words in [reg. 245](#) substituted (retrospective and with effect in accordance with reg. 1(2) of the amending Rule) by [The Health and Personal Social Services \(Superannuation Scheme and Additional Voluntary Contributions\), Health and Social Care \(Pension Scheme\) \(Amendment\) Regulations \(Northern Ireland\) 2013 \(S.R. 2013/259\), regs. 1\(2\), 47](#)

Employed pensioners with more than one pension

246.—(1) This regulation provides for the application of this Chapter where a person is entitled to more than one old service pension falling within regulation 241(2)(c) in any [^{F397}financial year] .

(2) In regulation 243—

- (a) for paragraphs (1) and (2) substitute—

“(1) If the condition in paragraph (2) is met, the amount of the old service pensions for any [^{F397}financial year] is reduced.

(2) The condition is that the employed pensioner's relevant income for the [^{F397}financial year] exceeds the employed pensioner's previous earnings for all the old employments.

(3) The amount of the reduction under paragraph (1) in the case of each of the pensions is equal to the same proportion of that excess as the amount of the pension for the [^{F397}financial year] before the reduction bears to the sum of the pensions for that year before the reduction”.

(2A) In regulation 244(1)(b) for “the old service pension” substitute “ all the old service pensions ”.

(3) Regulation 247 applies as if references to the old service pension were references to all those pensions.

Textual Amendments

F397 Words in [reg. 246](#) substituted (retrospective and with effect in accordance with reg. 1(2) of the amending Rule) by [The Health and Personal Social Services \(Superannuation Scheme and Additional](#)

Voluntary Contributions), Health and Social Care (Pension Scheme) (Amendment) Regulations
(Northern Ireland) 2013 (S.R. 2013/259), regs. 1(2), 48

Provisional reductions and later adjustments

247.—(1) If it appears to the Department that the condition in regulation 243(2) will be met in any [^{F398}financial year] in respect of the old service pension for that year, the Department may reduce the amount of that pension paid at any time in the [^{F398}financial year].

(2) Where the old service pension for a [^{F398}financial year] is being reduced under this Chapter, the Department must review the amount of the reduction—

- (a) at the end of the [^{F398}financial year], and
- (b) at any time during the [^{F398}financial year] if it appears to the Department that—
 - (i) the amount of the reduction made for the year is or may become incorrect, or
 - (ii) no reduction should be made.

(3) If at any time during the [^{F398}financial year] it so appears, the Department must make such adjustments, whether by altering the amount of the reduction or by repaying to the employed pensioner any amount that should not have been deducted from the pension, as appear to the Department to be required.

(4) If at the end of the [^{F398}financial year] it is apparent that—

- (a) the reduction in the old service pension for the year was excessive, or
- (b) no such reduction should have been made,

the Department must repay the amount due to the employed pensioner.

(5) If at the end of the [^{F398}financial year] it is apparent that the old service pension paid for the year exceeded the amount due because the reduction in the old service pension required under regulation 243 was not made, the employed pensioner must repay the excess to the Department.

(6) Paragraph (5) does not affect the Department's right to recover a payment or overpayment in any case where the Department considers it appropriate to do so.

Textual Amendments

F398 Words in [reg. 247](#) substituted (retrospective and with effect in accordance with reg. 1(2) of the amending Rule) by [The Health and Personal Social Services \(Superannuation Scheme and Additional Voluntary Contributions\), Health and Social Care \(Pension Scheme\) \(Amendment\) Regulations \(Northern Ireland\) 2013 \(S.R. 2013/259\), regs. 1\(2\), 49](#)

CHAPTER 9

MISCELLANEOUS AND SUPPLEMENTARY PROVISIONS

Scheme administrator

Appointment of Scheme administrator

248. For the purposes of this Part and of Part 4 of the Finance Act 2004, the Scheme administrator is the Department.

Claims

Claims for benefits

[^{F399}249.—(1) A person claiming to be entitled to benefits under this Part (“the claimant”) shall make a claim in writing to the Department.

(2) Pursuant to such a claim, the claimant, and where appropriate, the member’s employing authority (including any previous employing authority of the member) shall provide such—

- (a) evidence of entitlement;
- (b) information required in order to deal with the claim; and
- (c) authority or permission as may be necessary for the release by third parties of information in their possession relating to the claimant or member,

as the Department may from time to time require for the purposes of this Part.

(3) A claim referred to in paragraph (1) may be made by a person or persons other than the claimant where the Department so provides.

(4) Any claim for benefit required in writing under this Part, and any evidence, information, authority or permission given in connection with that claim, may be made or given by means of an electronic communication where such method of communication is approved by the Department from time to time.

(5) In this regulation, “electronic communication” has the same meaning as in section 15(1) of the Electronic Communications Act 2000.]

Textual Amendments

F399 Reg. 249 substituted (with effect in accordance with reg. 1(3) of the amending Rule) by [The Health and Personal Social Services \(Superannuation\), Health and Social Care \(Pension Scheme\) and Health and Personal Social Services \(Injury Benefits\) \(Amendment and Transitional Provisions\) Regulations \(Northern Ireland\) 2009 \(S.R. 2009/65\), regs. 1\(2\), 77 \(with reg. 89\)](#)

[^{F400}Provision of information: continuing entitlement to benefit

249A.—(1) The Department may specify a date by which a person who is in receipt of a benefit under this Section of the Scheme is to provide the Department with all or any of the following material—

- (a) evidence of the person’s identity;
- (b) the person’s contact details;
- (c) evidence of the person’s continuing entitlement to the benefit.

(2) Where a person fails to provide the material referred to in paragraph (1) in accordance with that paragraph the Department may withhold all, or any part of, any benefit payable to that person.]

Textual Amendments

F400 Reg. 249A inserted (retrospective and with effect in accordance with reg. 1(2) of the amending Rule) by [The Health and Personal Social Services \(Superannuation Scheme and Additional Voluntary Contributions\), Health and Social Care \(Pension Scheme\) \(Amendment\) Regulations \(Northern Ireland\) 2013 \(S.R. 2013/259\), regs. 1\(2\), 50](#)

Power to extend time limits

Power to extend time limits

250. The Department may extend any time limit mentioned in this Part as it applies in any particular case.

Beneficiaries who are incapable of looking after their affairs

Beneficiaries who are incapable of looking after their affairs

251.—(1) In the case of a beneficiary who, in the opinion of the Department, is by reason of illness, mental disorder, minority or otherwise unable to look after the beneficiary's affairs, the Department may—

- (a) use any amount due to the beneficiary under the Scheme for the beneficiary's benefit, or
- (b) pay it to some other person to do so.

(2) Payment of an amount to a person other than the beneficiary under paragraph (1) discharges the Department from any obligation under the Scheme in respect of the amount.

Commutation of small pensions

Commutation of small pensions

252.—(1) The Department may pay any person entitled to a pension under [^{F401}this Section of] the Scheme a lump sum representing the capital value of the pension and of any benefits that might have become payable under [^{F401}this Section of] the Scheme on the person's death apart from the payment if the conditions specified in paragraph (2) are met.

(2) The conditions are that the payment complies with the following requirements (so far as they apply)—

- (a) the contracting-out requirements,
- (b) the preservation requirements,
- (c) regulation 2 of the Occupational Pension Schemes (Assignment, Forfeiture, Bankruptcy etc.) Regulations (Northern Ireland) 1997 ^{M29},
- ^{F402}(d)
- (e) the lump sum rule (see, in particular, paragraph 7 of Schedule 29 to the Finance Act 2004: trivial commutation lump sums for the purposes of Part 4 of that Act), ^{F403} ...
- (f) the lump sum death benefit rule (see, in particular, paragraph 20 of that Schedule: trivial commutation lump sum death benefit for the purposes of that Part)^{F404}; and
- (g) Regulation 12 of the Registered Pension Schemes (Authorised Payments) Regulations 2009 (payment by larger pension schemes).]

(3) The lump sum must be calculated by the Department in accordance with advice from the Scheme actuary.

(4) The payment of a lump sum under this regulation discharges all liabilities of the Department in respect of the pension in question and of any other such benefits as mentioned in paragraph (1).

Textual Amendments

- F401** Words in reg. 252(1) inserted (with effect in accordance with reg. 1(2) of the amending Rule) by The Health and Personal Social Services (Superannuation Scheme, Compensation for Premature Retirement and Additional Voluntary Contributions), and Health and Social Care (Pension Scheme) (Amendment) Regulations (Northern Ireland) 2010 (S.R. 2010/22), reg. 1(2), **Sch. 2 Pt. 1**
- F402** Reg. 252(2)(d) omitted (with effect in accordance with reg. 1(3)(k) of the amending Rule) by virtue of The Health and Personal Social Services (Superannuation Scheme and Injury Benefits) and Health and Social Care (Pension Scheme) (Amendment) Regulations (Northern Ireland) 2009 (S.R. 2009/188), regs. 1(2), **76**
- F403** Word in reg. 252(2)(e) omitted (14.3.2012) by virtue of The Health and Personal Social Services (Superannuation Scheme, Injury Benefits and Additional Voluntary Contributions), Health and Social Care (Pension Scheme) (Amendment) Regulations (Northern Ireland) 2012 (S.R. 2012/42), regs. 1(2), **28(2)**
- F404** Reg. 252(2)(g) and word added (14.3.2012) by The Health and Personal Social Services (Superannuation Scheme, Injury Benefits and Additional Voluntary Contributions), Health and Social Care (Pension Scheme) (Amendment) Regulations (Northern Ireland) 2012 (S.R. 2012/42), regs. 1(2), **28(3)**

Marginal Citations

- M29** S.R. 1997 No. 153

Reduction in and forfeiture of benefits

Reduction in benefits in cases where loss caused by member's crime, negligence or fraud

253.—(1) If, as a result of a member's criminal, negligent or fraudulent act or omission, a loss to public funds occurs that arises out of or is connected with the member's employment relationship with the member's employer, the Department—

- (a) may reduce any pension or other benefit payable to, or in respect of, the member under these Regulations by an amount less than or equal to the loss, or
- (b) in a case where the loss equals or exceeds the value of the pension or other benefit, reduce them to nil or by any amount less than that value.

(2) Paragraph (1) does not apply so far as the pension or other benefit—

- (a) is a guaranteed minimum pension or safeguarded rights which are derived from rights to such a pension, or
- (b) arise out of a transfer payment.

(3) If the Department proposes to exercise the power under paragraph (1), the Department must give the member a certificate specifying the amount of the loss to public funds and of the reduction in benefits.

(4) If the amount of the loss is disputed, no reduction may be made under paragraph (1) until the member's obligation to make good the loss has become enforceable—

- (a) under the order of a competent court, or
- (b) in consequence of an award of an arbitrator.

(5) If the loss is suffered by an employing authority, the amount of any reduction under paragraph (1) must be paid to that authority.

Forfeiture of rights to benefits

254.—(1) The Department may direct, subject to paragraph (7), that all or part of any rights to benefits or other amounts payable to or in respect of a member under these Regulations be forfeited if—

- (a) the member is convicted of any of the offences specified in paragraph (2), and
- (b) the offence was committed before the benefit or other amount becomes payable.

(2) The offences are—

- (a) an offence in connection with employment that qualifies the member to belong to [F405 this Section of] the Scheme, in respect of which the Secretary of State has issued a forfeiture certificate,
- (b) one or more offences under the Official Secrets Acts 1911 to 1989 [F406, or under section 18 of, or listed in section 33(3)(a) of, the National Security Act 2023,] for which the member has been sentenced on the same occasion to—
 - (i) a term of imprisonment of at least 10 years, or
 - (ii) two or more consecutive terms amounting in the aggregate to at least 10 years.

(3) In paragraph (2)(a) “forfeiture certificate” means a certificate that the Secretary of State is satisfied that the offence—

- (a) has been gravely injurious to the State, or
- (b) is liable to lead to serious loss of confidence in the public service.

(4) The Department may direct, subject to paragraph (7), that all or part of any rights to benefits or other amounts payable in respect of a member be forfeited where the benefits or amounts are payable to a person to whom paragraph (5) applies who has been convicted of the murder or manslaughter of that member or of any other offence of which unlawful killing of that member is an element.

(5) This paragraph applies to a person who is—

- (a) the member's widow, widower, [F407 surviving scheme partner] or surviving civil partner,
- (b) a dependant of the member,
- (c) a person not falling within sub-paragraph (a) or (b) who is specified in a notice given under regulation 214(3) [F408 or (10)] , or
- (d) a person to whom such benefits or amounts are payable under the member's will or on the member's intestacy.

(6) Subject to paragraph (7), a guaranteed minimum pension or safeguarded rights which are derived from rights to such pensions may be forfeited only if paragraph (1) applies in the case of an offence within paragraph (2)(b).

(7) This regulation is without prejudice to section 2 of the Forfeiture Act 1870 ^{M30} (under which forfeiture is required in cases of treason, subject to whole or partial restoration under section 9(2) of the Criminal Justice Act (Northern Ireland) 1953 ^{M31}).

Textual Amendments

F405 Words in reg. 254(2)(a) inserted (with effect in accordance with reg. 1(2) of the amending Rule) by The Health and Personal Social Services (Superannuation Scheme, Compensation for Premature Retirement and Additional Voluntary Contributions), and Health and Social Care (Pension Scheme) (Amendment) Regulations (Northern Ireland) 2010 (S.R. 2010/22), reg. 1(2), **Sch. 2 Pt. 1**

F406 Words in reg. 254(2)(b) inserted (20.12.2023) by The National Security Act 2023 (Consequential Amendments of Subordinate Legislation) Regulations 2023 (S.I. 2023/1267), reg. 1(2), **Sch. para. 26**

F407 Words in reg. 254(5)(a) substituted (16.8.2022) by The Health and Social Care Pension Schemes, Additional Voluntary Contributions and Injury Benefits (Amendment) Regulations (Northern Ireland) 2022 (S.R. 2022/196), regs. 1(2), **53**

F408 Words in reg. 254(5)(c) inserted (with effect in accordance with reg. 1(3) of the amending Rule) by The Health and Personal Social Services (Superannuation), Health and Social Care (Pension Scheme) and Health and Personal Social Services (Injury Benefits) (Amendment and Transitional Provisions) Regulations (Northern Ireland) 2009 (S.R. 2009/65), regs. 1(2), **78** (with reg. 89)

Marginal Citations

M30 1870 c. 32

M31 1953 c. 14 (N.I.)

Provisions about tax

Deduction of tax

255.—(1) The Department may deduct from any payment under the Scheme any tax which is required to be paid in respect of it.

(2) Without prejudice to the generality of paragraph (1), if a person becoming entitled to a benefit under this Part—

- (a) is a benefit crystallisation event under section 216 of the Finance Act 2004, and
- (b) a lifetime allowance charge under section 214 of that Act arises when that event occurs,

the tax charged must be paid by the Scheme administrator.

(3) Paragraph (4) applies if—

- (a) a member has given the Scheme administrator a statement in accordance with regulation 215 (tax treatment under the Finance Act 2004 of lump sums payable on pensioners' death) that a lump sum payable under that regulation is to be treated as a pension protection lump sum death benefit in accordance with paragraph 14 of Schedule 29 to that Act, and
- (b) has not withdrawn that statement.

(4) Without prejudice to the generality of paragraph (1), when the lump sum is paid, the Scheme administrator may deduct the tax payable under section 206 of the Finance Act 2004 (special lump sum death benefits charge) from the lump sum.

[^{F409}(5) Paragraph (6) applies if—

- (a) a lump sum death benefit is payable on the death of a pensioner member in accordance with paragraph (2) of regulation 210 (Amount of lump sum: single capacity members and recent leavers (disregarding regulation 180 employments)); and
- (b) that lump sum is payable in respect of a member who had reached the age of 75 at the date of the member's death.

(6) Without prejudice to the generality of paragraph (1), when the lump sum is paid, the Department may deduct the tax payable under section 206 of the Finance Act 2004 (special lump sum death benefits charge).

(7) Paragraph (8) applies if—

- (a) an active, non-contributing or pension credit member opts to exchange a relevant pension for a lump sum in accordance with paragraph (3)(a) of regulation 186 (Option for member in serious ill-health to exchange whole pension for lump sum); and
- (b) that lump sum payment is made to a member who has reached the age of 75.

(8) Without prejudice to the generality of paragraph (1), when the lump sum is paid, the Department may deduct the tax payable under section 205A of the Finance Act 2004 (serious ill-health lump sum charge).]

[^{F410}(9) Without prejudice to the generality of paragraph (1), a person who—

(a) is liable to an annual allowance charge in accordance with section 237A of the 2004 Act, and

(b) meets the conditions specified in paragraph (1) of section 237B of that Act,

may give notice in writing to the Department specifying that the Department and that person are to be jointly and severally liable for the payment of the annual allowance charge due in respect of that person in accordance with section 237B of the 2004 Act.

(10) Unless the Department's liability for an annual allowance charge referred to in paragraph (9) is discharged in accordance with section 237D of the 2004 Act—

(a) that annual allowance charge will be paid by the Department on behalf of the member, and

(b) that person's present or future benefits in respect of which that charge arises shall be adjusted in accordance with section 237E of the 2004 Act and shall be calculated by reference to advice provided by the Scheme Actuary for that purpose.]

Textual Amendments

F409 Reg. 255(5)-(8) added (6.4.2012) by [The Health and Personal Social Services \(Superannuation Scheme, Injury Benefits and Additional Voluntary Contributions\), Health and Social Care \(Pension Scheme\) \(Amendment\) Regulations \(Northern Ireland\) 2012 \(S.R. 2012/42\)](#), regs. 1(5), **29**

F410 Reg. 255(9)(10) added (11.8.2012) by [The Health and Personal Social Services \(Superannuation\), Health and Social Care \(Pension Scheme\) \(Amendment\) Regulations \(Northern Ireland\) 2012 \(S.R. 2012/78\)](#), regs. 1(4)(b), **20**

Interest on delayed payments

Interest on late payment of benefits and refunds of contributions

256.—(1) This regulation applies if the whole or part of an amount to which this regulation applies is not paid by the end of the period of one month beginning with the due date.

(2) This regulation applies to any amount payable by way of a pension, lump sum or refund of contributions under [^{F411}this Section of] the Scheme (other than any amount due under regulation 164 or 165 or interim [^{F412}or substitute] award).

[^{F413}(3) The Department must pay interest on the amount of a pension, lump sum, refund of contributions or an interim or substitute award which is unpaid (“the unpaid amount”) to the person to whom it should have been paid unless the Department is satisfied that the unpaid amount was not paid on the due date because of some act or omission on the part of the member or other person to whom it should have been paid.]

(4) The interest on the unpaid amount is calculated at the base rate on a day to day basis from the due date for the amount to the date of its payment and compounded with three-monthly rests.

(5) For the purposes of this regulation, except where paragraph (6) applies, “due date”, in relation to an unpaid amount [^{F414}(other than an unpaid amount in respect of an interim or substitute award)] , means—

- (a) in the case of an amount in respect of a pension or lump sum payable to a member under Chapter 4 [^{F415}or a lump sum under regulation 260K] (members' retirement benefits), the day immediately following that of the member's retirement from pensionable employment,
- (b) in the case of an amount in respect of a pension payable on a member's death, the day after the date of death [^{F416}, other than a pension payable under regulation 213A (Pension payable when member dies on or after reaching age 75)] ,
- (c) in the case of an amount in respect of a lump sum under Chapter 5 (death benefits) that is payable to the member's personal representatives, the earlier of—
 - (i) the date on which probate or letters of administration were produced to the Department, and
 - (ii) the date on which the Department was satisfied that the lump sum may be paid as provided in regulation 214(9), and
- (d) in the case of an amount in respect of any other lump sum under that Chapter, the day after the date of the member's death, and
- (e) in the case of an amount in respect of a refund of contributions, the day after that on which the Department received from Her Majesty's Commissioners of Revenue and Customs the information required for the purposes of calculating the amount to be subtracted under regulation 175(3) or (4)[^{F417}; and
- (f) in the case of an amount in respect of a pension under regulation 213A that is payable to—
 - (i) the member's personal representatives, the date on which probate or letters of administration were produced to the Department, and
 - (ii) any person or body to whom the pension has been assigned by the member's personal representatives, the date on which the notice under regulation 214(10) was received by the Department, and
 - (iii) any person or body other than those referred to in heads (i) and (ii), the day immediately following the day of the member's death.]

[^{F418}(6) The due date for an unpaid amount—

- (a) referred to in paragraph (5) in respect of which the Department was not in possession of all the information necessary for the calculation of the amount of the pension, lump sum or refund of contributions referred to in that paragraph on the date which would, in accordance with paragraph (5) be the due date;
- (b) in respect of an interim or substitute award,

shall be the first day on which the Department was in possession of all the information necessary to calculate that pension, lump sum, refund of contributions or interim or substitute award.]

(7) In this regulation, “[^{F419}interim or substitute award]” means—

- (a) any amount paid by way of an interim payment calculated by reference to an expected benefit under [^{F420}this Section of] the Scheme pending final calculation of the full value of that benefit, ^{F421} ...
- (b) any amount paid that increases the amount of an earlier payment due to a backdated or later increase in pensionable pay[^{F422}; and
- (c) any amount paid that increases the amount of an earlier payment due to the payment of a tier 2 ill-health pension under regulation 182 paid to a member in substitution for a tier

1 ill-health pension under that regulation following a determination by the Department under regulation 183.]

Textual Amendments

- F411** Words in reg. 256(2) inserted (with effect in accordance with reg. 1(2) of the amending Rule) by The Health and Personal Social Services (Superannuation Scheme, Compensation for Premature Retirement and Additional Voluntary Contributions), and Health and Social Care (Pension Scheme) (Amendment) Regulations (Northern Ireland) 2010 (S.R. 2010/22), reg. 1(2), **Sch. 2 Pt. 1**
- F412** Words in reg. 256(2) inserted (with effect in accordance with reg. 1(2) of the amending Rule) by The Health and Personal Social Services (Superannuation Scheme and Injury Benefits) and Health and Social Care (Pension Scheme) (Amendment) Regulations (Northern Ireland) 2009 (S.R. 2009/188), regs. 1(2), **77(2)**
- F413** Reg. 256(3) substituted (with effect in accordance with reg. 1(2) of the amending Rule) by The Health and Personal Social Services (Superannuation Scheme and Injury Benefits) and Health and Social Care (Pension Scheme) (Amendment) Regulations (Northern Ireland) 2009 (S.R. 2009/188), regs. 1(2), **77(3)**
- F414** Words in reg. 256(5) inserted (with effect in accordance with reg. 1(2) of the amending Rule) by The Health and Personal Social Services (Superannuation Scheme and Injury Benefits) and Health and Social Care (Pension Scheme) (Amendment) Regulations (Northern Ireland) 2009 (S.R. 2009/188), regs. 1(2), **77(4)**
- F415** Words in reg. 256(5)(a) inserted (with effect in accordance with reg. 1(2) of the amending Rule) by The Health and Personal Social Services (Superannuation Scheme, Compensation for Premature Retirement and Additional Voluntary Contributions), and Health and Social Care (Pension Scheme) (Amendment) Regulations (Northern Ireland) 2010 (S.R. 2010/22), regs. 1(2), **95**
- F416** Words in reg. 256(5)(b) inserted (with effect in accordance with reg. 1(3) of the amending Rule) by The Health and Personal Social Services (Superannuation), Health and Social Care (Pension Scheme) and Health and Personal Social Services (Injury Benefits) (Amendment and Transitional Provisions) Regulations (Northern Ireland) 2009 (S.R. 2009/65), regs. 1(2), **79(2)** (with reg. 89)
- F417** Reg. 256(5)(f) and word added (with effect in accordance with reg. 1(3) of the amending Rule) by The Health and Personal Social Services (Superannuation), Health and Social Care (Pension Scheme) and Health and Personal Social Services (Injury Benefits) (Amendment and Transitional Provisions) Regulations (Northern Ireland) 2009 (S.R. 2009/65), regs. 1(2), **79(3)** (with reg. 89)
- F418** Reg. 256(6) substituted (with effect in accordance with reg. 1(2) of the amending Rule) by The Health and Personal Social Services (Superannuation Scheme and Injury Benefits) and Health and Social Care (Pension Scheme) (Amendment) Regulations (Northern Ireland) 2009 (S.R. 2009/188), regs. 1(2), **77(5)**
- F419** Words in reg. 256(7) substituted (with effect in accordance with reg. 1(2) of the amending Rule) by The Health and Personal Social Services (Superannuation Scheme and Injury Benefits) and Health and Social Care (Pension Scheme) (Amendment) Regulations (Northern Ireland) 2009 (S.R. 2009/188), regs. 1(2), **77(6)(a)**
- F420** Words in reg. 256(7)(a) inserted (with effect in accordance with reg. 1(2) of the amending Rule) by The Health and Personal Social Services (Superannuation Scheme, Compensation for Premature Retirement and Additional Voluntary Contributions), and Health and Social Care (Pension Scheme) (Amendment) Regulations (Northern Ireland) 2010 (S.R. 2010/22), reg. 1(2), **Sch. 2 Pt. 1**
- F421** Word in reg. 256(7)(a) omitted (with effect in accordance with reg. 1(2) of the amending Rule) by virtue of The Health and Personal Social Services (Superannuation Scheme and Injury Benefits) and Health and Social Care (Pension Scheme) (Amendment) Regulations (Northern Ireland) 2009 (S.R. 2009/188), regs. 1(2), **77(6)(b)**
- F422** Reg. 256(7)(c) and word added (with effect in accordance with reg. 1(2) of the amending Rule) by The Health and Personal Social Services (Superannuation Scheme and Injury Benefits) and Health and

Social Care (Pension Scheme) (Amendment) Regulations (Northern Ireland) 2009 (S.R. 2009/188), regs. 1(2), 77(6)(c)

[^{F423}Interest and Administration Charges: Late paid contributions

256A.—(1) For the purposes of this regulation, where an employing authority fails to pay, by the dates therein specified, contributions it is required to pay under any or all of regulations 160, 162, 164, 165, 167 or 168 there is a chargeable event.

(2) Where there is a chargeable event, the Department may determine by the Department what amount of contributions are unpaid having regard to—

- (a) the amount of contributions historically paid at a chargeable event by that employing authority;
- (b) any reasons or explanation provided by the employing authority for the change in the amount of contributions if any it has paid at such an event;
- (c) any other factors that the Department considers relevant.

(3) Where there is a chargeable event, the employing authority is liable to pay standard rate interest on the amount of unpaid contributions constituting that event and an administration charge in respect of each such event.

(4) Where the Department becomes aware of a chargeable event, the Department shall give the employing authority a written notice specifying—

- (a) the date of the chargeable event;
- (b) the amount of unpaid contributions determined under paragraph (2) constituting each such chargeable event;
- (c) the amount of interest at the standard rate payable in respect of each of those events;
- (d) the amount of administration charge payable in respect of that event;
- (e) that payment of the amounts referred to in paragraphs (c) and (d) is to be made within 1 month of the date of the notice and that failure to do so incurs further interest and administration charges.

(5) Any amount payable by way of interest or payable by way of an administration charge is to be paid as a single lump sum unless the Department considers the case to be exceptional and considers it appropriate for all, or part, of such an amount to be paid over a period and by a number of instalments, determined by the Department.

(6) Where the Department considers the case to be exceptional, nothing in the preceding paragraphs prevents the Department from waiving all or any part of the amount of interest, or all or any administration charges, payable.

(7) In the case of arrears in respect of the scheme year 2015-16 and subsequent years, the standard rate of interest is the aggregate of the percentage (if any) by which the consumer prices index for the February before the scheme year in which the chargeable event arose is higher than it was for the previous February plus 3%, compounded at annual intervals.

(8) The administration charge in respect of arrears in respect of the scheme year 2015-2016 and subsequent years is £75.

(9) In any particular case the Department may direct that, for the purposes of this regulation, “employing authority” includes one or more of, a successor, transmittee or assignee of an employing authority’s business or functions.]

Textual Amendments

F423 Reg. 256A inserted (1.4.2015) by The Health and Personal Social Services (Superannuation Scheme, Additional Voluntary Contributions and Injury Benefits), Health and Social Care (Pension Scheme) (Amendment) Regulations (Northern Ireland) 2015 (S.R. 2015/121), regs. 1(2), 41

Determinations

Determination of questions

257.—(1) Except as otherwise provided by this Part, any question arising under the Scheme is to be determined by the Department.

(2) Any such disagreement as is referred to in Article 50 of the 1995 Order (resolution of disputes) must be resolved by the Department in accordance with any arrangements applicable under that Article.

General prohibition on unauthorised payments

General prohibition on unauthorised payments

258. Nothing in these regulations requires or authorises the making of any payment, which, if made, would be an unauthorised payment for the purposes of Part 4 of the Finance Act 2004 (see section 160(5) of that Act).

Prohibition on assignment or charging of benefits

Prohibition on assignment or charging of benefits

259.—(1) Any assignment of, or charge on, or any agreement to assign or charge, any right to a benefit under [^{F424}this Section of] the Scheme is void.

(2) On the bankruptcy of any person entitled to a benefit under [^{F424}this Section of] the Scheme, no part of the benefit may be paid to the person's trustee in bankruptcy or other person acting on behalf of the creditors, except in accordance with an order under Article 280 or 283 of the Insolvency (Northern Ireland) Order 1989 ^{M32} (income payments orders).

Textual Amendments

F424 Words in reg. 259(1)(2) inserted (with effect in accordance with reg. 1(2) of the amending Rule) by The Health and Personal Social Services (Superannuation Scheme, Compensation for Premature Retirement and Additional Voluntary Contributions), and Health and Social Care (Pension Scheme) (Amendment) Regulations (Northern Ireland) 2010 (S.R. 2010/22), reg. 1(2), **Sch. 2 Pt. 1**

Marginal Citations

M32 S.I. 1989/2405 (N.I. 19)

Record keeping and contribution estimates

[^{F425}E] Employing authority and certain member record keeping and contribution estimates

260.—(1) As regards a principal medical practitioner, in respect of each scheme year, the member shall provide each relevant host Board with a certificate of their pensionable earnings based on—

- (a) the accounts drawn up in accordance with generally accepted accounting practice by the practice of which the member is a member; and
- (b) the return that member has made to Her Majesty’s Revenue and Customs in respect of their earnings for that year,

no later than 1 month after the date on which that return was required to be submitted to Her Majesty’s Revenue and Customs.

(2) As regards an assistant medical practitioner or a locum practitioner, in respect of each scheme year, the member shall provide each relevant host Board with a certificate of their pensionable earnings based on—

- (a) the payments they receive from employing authorities for practitioner services; and
- (b) the return that member has made to Her Majesty’s Revenue and Customs in respect of their earnings for that year,

no later than 1 month after the date on which that return was required to be submitted to Her Majesty’s Revenue and Customs.

(3) As regards a principal dental practitioner, in respect of each scheme year, the member shall provide each relevant host Trust or Board with a certificate of their [^{F426}pensionable] earnings based on—

- (a) the notice of [^{F426}pensionable] earnings referred to in regulation 148; and
- (b) their [^{F426}pensionable] earnings as a principal dental practitioner from all other principal dental practitioner sources,

no later than 6 months after the end of that scheme year.

(4) As regards an assistant dental practitioner, in respect of each scheme year, the member shall provide each relevant host Trust or Board with a certificate of their [^{F426}pensionable] earnings based on—

- (a) the payments they receive from employing authorities for practitioner services; and
- (b) their [^{F426}pensionable] earnings as an assistant dental practitioner from all other assistant dental practitioner sources,

no later than 6 months after the end of that scheme year.

[^{F427}(5) In respect of each scheme year, a GMS practice or an APMS contractor shall provide the Department with a statement of estimated pensionable earnings [^{F428}and contributions due under regulation 160, 162 and 165] in respect of any—

- (a) non-GP provider that is a GMS practice or an APMS contractor who assists in the provision of HSC services provided by that GMS practice or APMS contractor;
- (b) principal medical practitioner who performs medical services as, or on behalf of, the practice or contractor;
- (c) assistant medical practitioner employed by the practice or contractor.

(6) In respect of each scheme year, each employing authority shall, in respect of any of the person’s referred to in paragraph (5)(a) to (c), provide the Department with an end-of-year statement of—

- (a) pensionable earnings;
- (b) contributions to this Section of the Scheme made under regulation 161 (Members' contribution rate);
- (c) contributions to this Section of the Scheme made under regulation 162 (Contributions by employing authorities: general); and
- (d) any pensionable earnings deemed in accordance with regulation 144 (Pensionable earnings-breaks in service),

in respect of any of the persons referred to in paragraph (5)(a) to (c).

- (7) The Department shall be provided with—
 - (a) the statement referred to in paragraph (5) at least 1 month before the beginning of that scheme year;
 - (b) the statement referred to in paragraph (6) no later than 3 months after the end of that scheme year.

[^{F429}(7A) If a GMS practice or APMS contractor does not provide the statement referred to in sub-paragraph (5) in accordance with sub-paragraph (7)(a), the member contributions in respect of the members of that practice or contractor referred to in sub-paragraphs (5)(a) to (c), will be payable at the maximum contribution percentage rate specified in paragraph (17) of regulation 161 based on estimated pensionable pay as determined by the Department]

- (8) All employing authorities must, for each scheme year—
 - (a) provide the Department with a statement of estimated total contributions due to this Section of the Scheme under regulation 160 (Contributions by members) and 162 (Contributions by employing authorities: general); and
 - (b) maintain, in a manner approved by Department from time to time, the records of contributions to this Section of the Scheme made under regulations 160 and 161.

(9) The statement referred to in paragraph (8)(a) must be provided to the Department no later than [^{F430}1 month before the beginning] of each scheme year and, except where the Department waives such requirement, an employing authority must provide the Department with a statement of contributions to this Section of the Scheme recorded in accordance with paragraph (8)(b) no later than 2 months after the end of each scheme year.

[^{F431}(10) A member's pensionable earnings for a scheme year shall be zero and no contributions paid in respect of that scheme year are to be refunded where, in respect of that scheme year, a member has failed to comply with the requirements of—

- (a) whichever of sub-paragraphs (1) to (4) applies to that member, or
- (b) paragraph (7) of regulation 157.

This is subject to sub-paragraphs (11) and (12).]

(11) If, in respect of a scheme year, the employing authority of a practitioner or non-GP provider member is in possession of a figure representing all or part of that member's pensionable earnings for that year, the Department may treat that figure as the amount of that member's pensionable earnings for that year where—

- (a) that member has failed to comply with the requirements of whichever of paragraphs (1) to (4), applies to them; and
- (b) a benefit in respect of such services is payable to, or in respect of that member, under these Regulations.

(12) If, in respect of a scheme year, a practitioner or non-GP provider—

- (a) dies without complying with the requirements of whichever of paragraphs (1) to (4) applies to them; or
- (b) is, in the opinion of the Department, unable to look after their own affairs by reason of illness or lack of capacity,

the Department may require that practitioner or non-GP provider's personal representatives or person (or person's) duly authorised to act on the member's behalf to provide the relevant certificate or statement within the period specified in paragraph (13).

(13) The period is—

- (a) that referred to in whichever of paragraphs (1) to (4) was or is applicable to them
- (b) such other period as the Department permits.

[^{F432}(14) An employing authority must, in respect of a person, keep a record of all—

- (a) contributions paid under regulations 160, 165 or 167;
- (b) contributions due under regulations 160, 165 or 167, but unpaid;
- (c) contributions paid under regulation 162 or 168;
- (d) contributions due under regulation 162 or 168, but unpaid;
- (e) pensionable earnings;
- (f) absences from work referred to in regulation 140;
- (g) commencements and terminations of pensionable employment;
- (h) reasons for terminations of pensionable employment.

(14A) That record is to be in a manner approved by the Department.

(14B) Except where the Department waives such requirement, an employing authority must provide a statement in respect of the matters referred to in paragraph (14) in respect of all scheme members to the Department within 13 months of the end of each scheme year.

(14C) Where an employing authority has provided the information in accordance with paragraph (14B) and there is then a change to any of the information provided, that employing authority must, within 1 month of the change, provide the Department with the revised information.]

(15) The certificates and statements referred to in this regulation—

- (a) shall be in such form as the Department shall from time to time require;
- (b) may be provided to the Department in such manner as the Department may from time to time permit.

(16) A person lacks capacity in relation to a matter if at the material time he is unable to make a decision for himself in relation to the matter because of an impairment or disturbance in the functioning of his mind or brain]]

Textual Amendments

- F425** Reg. 260 substituted (with effect in accordance with reg. 1(2) of the amending Rule) by [The Health and Personal Social Services \(Superannuation Scheme and Injury Benefits\) and Health and Social Care \(Pension Scheme\) \(Amendment\) Regulations \(Northern Ireland\) 2009 \(S.R. 2009/188\)](#), regs. 1(2), **78**
- F426** Word in reg. 260(3)(4) substituted (14.3.2012) by [The Health and Personal Social Services \(Superannuation Scheme, Injury Benefits and Additional Voluntary Contributions\), Health and Social Care \(Pension Scheme\) \(Amendment\) Regulations \(Northern Ireland\) 2012 \(S.R. 2012/42\)](#), regs. 1(2), **30(2)**
- F427** Reg. 260(5)-(16) substituted for reg. (5)-(15) (14.3.2012) by [The Health and Personal Social Services \(Superannuation Scheme, Injury Benefits and Additional Voluntary Contributions\), Health and Social](#)

Care (Pension Scheme) (Amendment) Regulations (Northern Ireland) 2012 (S.R. 2012/42), regs. 1(2), **30(3)**

- F428** Words in reg. 260(5) inserted (with effect in accordance with reg. 1(2) of the amending Rule) by The Health and Personal Social Services (Superannuation), Health and Social Care (Pension Scheme) (Amendment No.2) Regulations (Northern Ireland) 2014 (S.R. 2014/225), regs. 1(2), **20(2)**
- F429** Reg. 260(7A) inserted (16.8.2022) by The Health and Social Care Pension Schemes, Additional Voluntary Contributions and Injury Benefits (Amendment) Regulations (Northern Ireland) 2022 (S.R. 2022/196), regs. 1(2), **54(2)**
- F430** Words in reg. 260(9) substituted (16.8.2022) by The Health and Social Care Pension Schemes, Additional Voluntary Contributions and Injury Benefits (Amendment) Regulations (Northern Ireland) 2022 (S.R. 2022/196), regs. 1(2), **54(3)**
- F431** Reg. 260(10) substituted (with effect in accordance with reg. 1(2) of the amending Rule) by The Health and Personal Social Services (Superannuation), Health and Social Care (Pension Scheme) (Amendment No.2) Regulations (Northern Ireland) 2014 (S.R. 2014/225), regs. 1(2), **20(3)**
- F432** Reg. 260(14)-(14C) substituted for reg. 260(14) (with effect in accordance with reg. 1(2) of the amending Rule) by The Health and Personal Social Services (Superannuation), Health and Social Care (Pension Scheme) (Amendment No.2) Regulations (Northern Ireland) 2014 (S.R. 2014/225), regs. 1(2), **20(4)**

[^{F433}Benefit information statements

260ZA.—(1) The Department must provide a benefit information statement to each member in accordance with—

- (a) section 14 (Information about benefits) of the 2014 Act; and
- (b) any Department of Finance and Personnel directions given from time to time pursuant to that section.

(2) Paragraph (1) does not provide a right for a member to request a benefit information statement.

(3) The Department is only required to provide a member with one benefit statement per scheme year.

(4) A benefit information statement provided pursuant to paragraph (1) is to be treated as though it is the information mentioned in regulation 16(2)(a) of the Occupational and Personal Pension Schemes (Disclosure of Information) Regulations (Northern Ireland) 2014 for the purposes of determining whether or not information must be given under regulation 16(1) of those Regulations.]

Textual Amendments

- F433** Reg. 260ZA inserted (1.4.2015) by The Health and Social Care Pension Scheme (Transitional and Consequential Provisions) Regulations (Northern Ireland) 2015 (S.R. 2015/122), reg. 1, **Sch. 2 para. 21**

[^{F434}CHAPTER 10

Section 2008 Optants

Textual Amendments

- F434** Pt. 3 c. 10 added (with effect in accordance with reg. 1(2) of the amending Rule) by The Health and Personal Social Services (Superannuation Scheme, Compensation for Premature Retirement and Additional Voluntary Contributions), and Health and Social Care (Pension Scheme) (Amendment) Regulations (Northern Ireland) 2010 (S.R. 2010/22), regs. 1(2), **96**

Application of Chapter 10 of this Part

260A

(1) This Chapter makes provision in relation to persons who are active members of the 1995 Section on or after 1st October 2009 and who opt to become members of this Section of the Scheme on the basis set out in this Chapter, including persons who—

- (a) return to HSC practitioner service in respect of which there is a liability to pay contributions to the Scheme in accordance with regulation 10 of the 1995 Regulations (as modified by paragraph 10 of Schedule 2 to those Regulations) (Contributions by members) within a period of less than 5 years beginning with the day on which they last left such service (whether or not that period includes 1st October 2009);^{F435} ...
- (b) become members of the 1995 Section (whether for the first time or for a second or subsequent time having previously been a member of that Section) in accordance with regulation 7(3) of the 1995 Regulations (Restrictions on membership).

[are pensioner members of the 1995 Section in respect of a pension payable under^{F436}(c) regulation 14 or 14A of the 1995 Regulations (which deal with an early retirement pension on the grounds of redundancy and an early retirement pension on termination of employment by employing authority, respectively).]

This Chapter does not apply to person if—

- (i) that person is an active member of the 1995 Section by virtue of regulation 13(11) of the 1995 Regulations (Early retirement pension (ill-health)), or
- (ii) that person is a former member of a corresponding 1995 scheme and the administrators of that scheme have confirmed that the person did not elect to join the relevant corresponding 2008 scheme when offered the opportunity to do so.

(2) In these regulations a member of this Section of the Scheme to whom this Chapter applies is referred to as a “2008 Section Optant”.

Textual Amendments

F435 Word in [reg. 260A\(1\)](#) omitted (with effect in accordance with [reg. 1\(4\)\(c\)](#) of the amending Rule) by virtue of [The Health and Personal Social Services \(Superannuation Scheme, Injury Benefits and Additional Voluntary Contributions\), Health and Social Care \(Pension Scheme\) \(Amendment\) Regulations \(Northern Ireland\) 2010 \(S.R. 2010/286\)](#), **Pt. 3 reg. 49(a)**, [reg. 1\(2\)](#)

F436 [Reg. 260A\(1\)\(c\)](#) inserted (with effect in accordance with [reg. 1\(4\)\(c\)](#) of the amending Rule) by [The Health and Personal Social Services \(Superannuation Scheme, Injury Benefits and Additional Voluntary Contributions\), Health and Social Care \(Pension Scheme\) \(Amendment\) Regulations \(Northern Ireland\) 2010 \(S.R. 2010/286\)](#), **Pt. 3 reg. 49(b)**, [reg. 1\(2\)](#)

Options for 1995 Section members to join this Section of the Scheme under Chapter 10 of this Part

260B

(1) A person who by virtue of that person’s practitioner service—

- (a) was an active member of the 1995 Section—
 - (i) on, or after, 1st October 2009, and
 - (ii) on the day that person’s option to join this Section of the Scheme was received by the Department; and

- (b) would be eligible to join this Section of the Scheme if that person met the condition in regulation 153(3)(a) (which requires that the person's practitioner service began on or after 1st April 2008),

may join this Section of the Scheme under the terms of this Chapter.

(2) A person who satisfies the conditions in paragraph (1) may only join this Section of the Scheme if that person opts to do so.

- (3) The option may only be exercised by giving notice in writing to the Department—
- (a) in such form as the Department requires; and
 - (b) before the date the Department specifies for that purpose in the comparative statement of benefits under the 1995 Section and the 2008 Section of the Scheme issued to that person ("the comparative statement").

This is subject to paragraphs (4) and (9) and regulation 260T.

- (4) For the purpose of paragraph (3)—
- (a) the date specified by the Department in the comparative statement shall be a date that is at least four months later than the comparative statement issue date; and
 - (b) the notice shall be—
 - (i) irrevocable, and
 - (ii) treated as having been given on the date on which it is received by the Department.

(5) The option shall be effective from the first day of the member's superannuable service in the 1995 Section falling on or after 1st April 2008, and—

- (a) the person shall be treated as if that person had been a member of this Section of the Scheme from that date;
- (b) the member's service and superannuable earnings both for the purpose of ascertaining entitlement to, and calculation of, benefits under the 1995 Section shall count under this Section of the Scheme only to the extent that it would have counted had the member been an active member of this Section of the Scheme from that date.

This is subject to paragraph (12).

(6) If contributions due from the member under Chapter 3 of this Part in respect of any periods beginning on or after 1st April 2008 are not made when they are due because of the time when the option is exercised, the amount overdue is to be paid by deduction from the member's pensionable earnings in such manner and at such rate as the Department requires.

(7) If, in a case where paragraph (6) applies, the member ceases to be an active member of this Section of the Scheme before the amount overdue has been paid under that paragraph, the amount outstanding becomes payable immediately.

(8) The Department may extend the time limit in paragraph (3) if the Department considers that the person has not had a reasonable opportunity to consider whether to exercise the option.

(9) The Department may accept an option to join the 2008 Section that is received after the person ceases to be an active member of the 1995 Section if [^{F437}either paragraph (9A) applies to that person or that person satisfies all of the following] —

- (a) a comparative statement of benefits under the 1995 Section and the 2008 Section of the Scheme was issued to the person whilst that person was an active member of the 1995 Section;
- (b) but for the exercise of the option the person would otherwise become entitled to the immediate payment of benefits under Part III of the 1995 Section (as modified by paragraphs 11 and 12 of Schedule 2 to the 1995 Regulations);

- (c) the person has provided the Department with a notice in writing in such form as the Department may require that benefits are not to be paid from the 1995 Section and has not revoked that notice; and
- (d) the person exercises the option before the end of the four month period beginning with the comparative statement issue date.

[
F438(9A) This paragraph applies to a person who—

- (a) has ceased to pay contributions in accordance with paragraph (3) or paragraph (4) of regulation 10 of the 1995 Regulations (Contributions by members);
- (b) is continuing in HSC employment; and
- (c) exercises the option before the end of the four month period beginning with the comparative statement issue date.]

(10) A person may revoke a notice given for the purposes of sub-paragraph (9)(c)—

- (a) at any time;
- (b) in writing on the form provided by the Department for that purpose.

(11) A person who has revoked a notice in accordance with paragraph (10) may not provide a further notice under paragraph (9).

(12) A person exercising an option under this regulation who is entitled to a pension under regulation 13A of the 1995 Regulations (Ill-health pension on early retirement) may count as qualifying service for the purpose of this Section of the Scheme a period of service measured in years and days equal to the qualifying service that person was entitled to count under regulation 5 of the 1995 Regulations (Meaning of qualifying service) in determining their entitlement to that pension.

(13) For the purposes of paragraphs [F439(4), (9) and (9A)] the comparative statement issue date is the date on which the comparative statement of benefits under the 1995 Section and the 2008 Section of the Scheme is sent (whether by electronic communication or otherwise)—

- (a) to the person; or
- (b) to the person's employing authority.

(14) Where paragraph 13(b) applies the person must have a period equal to at least three months ending on the date specified by the Department in accordance with paragraph (4)(a) in which to opt to join this Section of the Scheme.

This is subject to paragraph (1)(a)(ii) and any extension of time in accordance with paragraph (8).

Textual Amendments

F437 Words in [reg. 260B\(9\)](#) inserted (with effect in accordance with [reg. 1\(4\)\(d\)](#) of the amending Rule) by [The Health and Personal Social Services \(Superannuation Scheme, Injury Benefits and Additional Voluntary Contributions\), Health and Social Care \(Pension Scheme\) \(Amendment\) Regulations \(Northern Ireland\) 2010 \(S.R. 2010/286\), Pt. 3 reg. 50\(2\)](#), [reg. 1\(2\)](#)

F438 [Reg. 260B\(9A\)](#) inserted (with effect in accordance with [reg. 1\(4\)\(d\)](#) of the amending Rule) by [The Health and Personal Social Services \(Superannuation Scheme, Injury Benefits and Additional Voluntary Contributions\), Health and Social Care \(Pension Scheme\) \(Amendment\) Regulations \(Northern Ireland\) 2010 \(S.R. 2010/286\), Pt. 3 reg. 50\(3\)](#), [reg. 1\(2\)](#)

F439 Words in [reg. 260B\(13\)](#) substituted (with effect in accordance with [reg. 1\(4\)\(d\)](#) of the amending Rule) by [The Health and Personal Social Services \(Superannuation Scheme, Injury Benefits and Additional Voluntary Contributions\), Health and Social Care \(Pension Scheme\) \(Amendment\) Regulations \(Northern Ireland\) 2010 \(S.R. 2010/286\), Pt. 3 reg. 50\(4\)](#), [reg. 1\(2\)](#)

Transfer of service and pensionable earnings from the 1995 Section

Service and pensionable earnings credited from the 1995 Section

260C

(1) A 2008 Section Optant who—

- (a) becomes a member of this Section of the Scheme, and
- (b) is not entitled to a pension under regulation 13A of the 1995 Regulations (Ill-health pension on early retirement),

is entitled to count the following service under this Section of the Scheme.

(2) The member may count as qualifying service a period equal in length to the period of qualifying service up to, and including, 31st March 2008 which the member was entitled to count under the 1995 Section (but not exceeding 45 years).

(3) The pensionable earnings and service which a 2008 Section Optant who is under age 60 on 1st October 2009 may count is an amount equal to the amount of superannuable earnings for practitioner service up to, and including, 31st March 2008 which the Optant was entitled to count under regulation 4 of the 1995 Regulations (Meaning of superannuable service).

This is subject to paragraphs (9) and regulation 260K.

(4) The pensionable earnings and service which a 2008 Section Optant who is age 60 or over on 1st October 2009 may count is an amount equal to the amount of superannuable earnings for practitioner service up to, and including, 31st March 2008 which the Optant was entitled to count under regulation 4 of the 1995 Regulations multiplied by the factor specified in paragraph (8) applicable to the case.

This is subject to paragraphs (5), (8), (9) and (10) and regulation 260K.

(5) In determining the amounts of superannuable earnings up to, and including, 31st March 2008 in paragraph (3) or (4), the Department shall have regard to—

- (a) the superannuable earnings for any scheme year recorded by the Optant's host Board;
- (b) the superannuable earnings for any scheme year certified by the Optant in accordance with paragraph 23 of Schedule 2 to the 1995 Regulations.

This is subject to paragraph (6).

(6) If, in respect of any particular scheme year, the superannuable earnings referred to in paragraph (5)(a) or (b) are not available, the Department shall determine the superannuable earnings for that scheme year and in doing so shall have regard to—

- (a) the contributions paid in accordance with regulation 10 of the 1995 Regulations (as modified by paragraph 10 of Schedule 2 to those Regulations) (Contributions by members) or regulation 160; or
- (b) the figure supplied by the host Board.

This is subject to paragraph (7).

(7) If—

- (a) the Department has made a determination of superannuable earnings in accordance with paragraph (6); and
- (b) the superannuable earnings referred to in paragraph (5) that were not available to the Department at the time of that determination, subsequently become available,

the Department shall revise that determination accordingly.

(8) The factor referred to in paragraph (4) is the factor specified by the Department for that purpose.

(9) For the purposes of paragraphs (3) and (4) the superannuable earnings for practitioner service which the 2008 Section Optant was entitled to count under regulation 4 of the 1995 Regulations shall not include any superannuable service the Optant was entitled to count under regulation 4(1)(e) of that Section.

(10) When a 2008 Section Optant becomes a member of this Section of the Scheme under this Part all rights in respect of that Optant under the 1995 Section are extinguished.

Treatment of Additional Pension

260D

(1) This regulation applies to a 2008 Optant who, whilst a member of the 1995 Section, had exercised an option to purchase additional pension (“OPAP”) under regulation 73A or 73C or whose employing authority had done so under regulation 73D of the 1995 Regulations (which deal with the purchase of additional pension by periodical contributions and lump sums).

(2) Where paragraph (1) applies, the amount of additional pension that will count under this Section of the Scheme shall be calculated in accordance with—

- (a) paragraph (3) when all the contributions required to be made under the OPAP have been made in accordance with regulation 73G of the 1995 Regulations (Effect of payment of additional contributions under this Part);
- (b) paragraph (4) when the OPAP has ceased or been cancelled in accordance with regulation 73F of those Regulations (Cancellation and cessation of options under regulation 73A).

(3) Where paragraph (2)(a) applies, the amount of additional pension that will count under regulation 171 shall be equal to the amount of additional pension—

- (a) purchased in the 1995 Section under regulation 73G of the 1995 Regulations where the person’s chosen birthday under the OPAP was 65;
- (b) that would have been purchased in the 1995 Section under regulation 73G of the 1995 Regulations if the person’s chosen birthday had been 65 and, in determining that amount, the Department shall have regard to the advice of the Scheme actuary, where the person’s chosen birthday under the OPAP was 60.

Paragraph (3)(b) is subject to paragraph (9).

(4) Where paragraph (2)(b) applies, the amount of additional pension that will count under regulation 173 shall be equal to the amount of additional pension—

- (a) purchased in the 1995 Section under regulation 73F of the 1995 Regulations, where the person’s chosen birthday under the OPAP was 65;
- (b) that would have been purchased in the 1995 Section under regulation 73F of the 1995 Regulations if the person’s chosen birthday had been 65 and, in determining that amount, the Department shall have regard to the advice of the Scheme actuary, where the person’s chosen birthday under the OPAP was 60.

Paragraph (4)(b) is subject to paragraph (9).

(5) The additional pension referred to in paragraph (3) or (4) that counts in this Section shall do so from the effective date specified in paragraph (5) of regulation 260B.

(6) This paragraph applies—

- (a) to a person referred to in paragraph (1); and
- (b) where at the effective date specified in paragraph (5) of regulation 260B—
 - (i) that person—

- (aa) was making additional contributions in accordance with an OPAP exercised under regulation 73A of the 1995 Regulations; or
- (bb) had applied to make, but had not yet begun making, additional contributions under regulation 73A of the 1995 Regulations; or
- (cc) had applied to make, but had not yet made, a single lump sum contribution in accordance with an OPAP exercised under regulation 73C of the 1995 Regulations, or

- (ii) that person's employing authority had applied to make, but had not yet made, a single lump sum contribution on the person's behalf, in accordance with an OPAP exercised under regulation 73D of the 1995 Regulations.

(7) Where paragraph (6) applies and the person's chosen birthday referred to in regulation 73A of the 1995 Regulations was 65, the OPAP referred to in that paragraph will apply in this Section of the Scheme as if the OPAP were an option to purchase additional pension in accordance with whichever of regulation 165, 167 or 168 would apply in that case.

(8) Where paragraph (6) applies and the person's chosen birthday referred to in regulation 73A of the 1995 Regulations was 60, the OPAP referred to in that paragraph will apply in this Section of the Scheme—

- (a) as if the OPAP were an option to purchase additional pension in accordance with whichever of regulation 165, 167 or 168 would apply in that case; and
- (b) after adjustment, having regard to the advice of the Scheme actuary, so that—
 - (i) the amount of the additional pension purchased in this Section of the Scheme is the same as that which would have been purchased in the 1995 Section, but
 - (ii) the additional periodical or lump sum contributions payable, regard being had to the normal retirement age of 65 applying in this Section of the Scheme, reduce or (where appropriate) cease to be payable.

This is subject to paragraph (9).

(9) If paragraph (3)(b), (4)(b) or (8) of this regulation applies and—

- (a) the amount of the additional pension calculated in accordance with paragraph (3)(b) or (4)(b) will exceed the limit on the total increase in the member's pension referred to, as the case may be, in regulation 165, 167 or 168; or
- (b) the limit on the total increase in the member's pension referred to in regulation 165 will be exceeded by the amount of additional pension that counts in this Section of the Scheme in accordance with paragraph (8)(b)(i) notwithstanding any reduction in, or cessation of, additional contributions payable in accordance with paragraph (8)(b)(ii),

the total increase in the member's pension under this regulation, taken together with any other increase under regulations 165, 167 or 168—

- (i) will be subject to the limit on the total increase in the member's pension described in regulation 165, 167 or 168, and
- (ii) the amount of additional pension that counts in this Section of the Scheme in accordance with paragraphs (2) to (8) that exceeds that limit will be converted to pensionable earnings for the purposes of regulation 143(10), and in determining the amount of such additional pension to be converted into pensionable earnings, the Department shall have regard to the advice of the Scheme actuary.

Treatment of Additional Service and pensionable earnings

260E

(1) A 2008 Section Optant—

- (a) who becomes a member of this Section of the Scheme; and
- (b) is buying or has already bought a period of additional service that counts as superannuable service under regulation 4(1)(e) of the 1995 Section (Meaning of superannuable service),

will be able to count an additional amount of pensionable earnings for that superannuable service in this Section of the Scheme as described in whichever of paragraphs (5) or (6) apply to that Optant.

(2) The additional pensionable earnings referred to in paragraph (1) are—

- (a) any additional superannuable earnings bought under regulation 67 of the 1995 Regulations, as modified by paragraph 20(2) of Schedule 2 to those Regulations (Right to buy additional service) before the date that person's option to join this Section of the Scheme was received by the Department in accordance with regulation 260B; and
- (b) any additional superannuable earnings bought under regulation 22 of the Health and Personal Social Services (Superannuation) Regulations (Northern Ireland) 1984 (Purchase of added years of contributing service).

This is subject to paragraphs (3) and (4).

(3) The additional superannuable earnings referred to at paragraph (2)(a) will be calculated in accordance with—

- (a) paragraph (4) of regulation 67 of the 1995 Regulations, as modified by paragraph 20(2) or, as the case may be, paragraph 20(4) of Schedule 2 to those Regulations, in the case of an election that had ceased and was paid for in full by the date referred to paragraph (2)(a);
- (b) paragraphs (1), (4) and (5) (but not (6)) of regulation 73 of those Regulations (Part payment for additional service or unreduced retirement lump sum), in the case of an election that had ceased but had only partially been paid for at that date; or
- (c) paragraphs (1), (4) and (5) (but not (6)) of regulation 73 of those Regulations, in the case of an election that remained in force immediately before that date.

Paragraph (3)(c) is subject to paragraph (7).

(4) The additional superannuable earnings referred to at paragraph (2)(b) will be calculated in accordance with whichever of paragraph (3) or (4)(b) of regulation 22 of the Health and Personal Social Services (Superannuation) Regulations (Northern Ireland) 1984 applies to the Optant.

(5) The additional pensionable earnings which a 2008 Section Optant who is under age 60 on 1st October 2009 may count under this Section of the Scheme is an amount equal to the amount of additional superannuable earnings calculated in respect of that Optant in accordance with whichever of paragraph (3) or paragraph (4) applies.

(6) The additional pensionable earnings which a 2008 Section Optant who is age 60 or over on 1st October 2009 may count under this Section of the Scheme are the pensionable earnings found by—

- (a) first taking the additional superannuable earnings calculated in respect of that Optant in accordance with whichever of paragraph (3) or (4) applies (“ASE”), and
- (b) then multiplying ASE by the factor specified by the Department for that purpose.

(7) Where a member was buying additional service by means of regular additional contributions immediately before the date referred to in paragraph (2)(a), the member's—

- (a) election to buy additional service will cease from that date; and
- (b) any additional contributions due under the election that are unpaid at that date will be deducted from the member's pensionable pay in accordance with regulation 260B(6) and (7).

(8) For the purposes of calculating the Optant's benefits under this Section of the Scheme the additional pensionable earnings that the Optant is entitled to count under paragraph (5) or as the

case may be paragraph (6) of this regulation will be added to the amount of pensionable earnings the member is entitled to count under—

- (a) regulation 260C(3), if the member is under age 60 on 1st October 2009; or
- (b) regulation 260C(4), if the member is age 60 or over on that date.

This is subject to regulation 260R.

Treatment of unreduced retirement lump sum

260F

(1) This regulation applies to a 2008 Section Optant who becomes a member of this Section of the Scheme and, at the date that person's option to join this Section of the Scheme was received by the Department in accordance with regulation 260B, had made an election under regulation 68 of the 1995 Regulations (Right to buy an unreduced lump sum) to—

- (a) purchase an unreduced retirement lump sum for service before 25th March 1972; or
- (b) buy additional survivor's pension for service before 6th April 1988,

which satisfies any of the conditions in paragraph (2).

(2) Those conditions are that the election—

- (a) was paid for in full by the date referred to in paragraph (1);
- (b) ceased before the date referred to in paragraph (1), but before completion of the additional contributions payable;
- (c) was payable by additional contributions and remained in force immediately before the date referred to in paragraph (1); or
- (d) was payable by deduction from the member's retirement lump sum.

(3) If paragraph (1) applies, the election referred to in that paragraph will cease to be effective from 1st April 2008 and—

- (a) any additional contributions under the election that were due but not paid at that date will be deducted in accordance with regulations 260B(6) and (7);
- (b) any liability to pay additional contributions will cease from, and including 1st April 2008; and
- (c) any requirement to pay for an unreduced retirement lump sum by the deduction referred to in paragraph (2)(d) will lapse.

Treatment of 2008 Section Optants to whom regulation 52(3) of the 1995 Regulations applied immediately before 1st April 2008

260G

(1) This regulation applies to a 2008 Section Optant—

- (a) whose benefits on retirement or death would, but for this regulation, be calculated in accordance with Chapters 4 and 5 of this Part; and
- (b) who, but for joining this Section of the Scheme, would otherwise have been entitled to have benefits on retirement or death calculated in accordance with regulation 52(3) of the 1995 Regulations (Early leavers returning to superannuable employment).

(2) For the purpose of calculating the benefits on retirement or death of a 2008 Section Optant referred to in paragraph (1), the Optant may, where it would be more beneficial to the Optant, be treated—

- (a) as a deferred member of this Section of the Scheme in respect of any period of practitioner service and pensionable earnings credited to that Optant under regulation 260C that relates to one or more periods of practitioner service in the 1995 Section that occurred before a break of 12 months or more in such service (“an earlier service credit”); and
- (b) as if the Optant became an active member for the first time on the first day of any period of practitioner service and pensionable earnings credited to that Optant under regulation 260C that relates to a period of superannuable service in the 1995 Section that occurred after a break of 12 months or more in such service.

This is subject to paragraph (3).

(3) The Optant’s benefits in respect of an earlier service credit mentioned in paragraph (2)(a) shall be calculated—

- (a) separately; and
- (b) by reference to the member’s uprated earnings calculated in accordance with paragraph 11 of Schedule 2 to the 1995 Regulations (Normal retirement pension) in respect of that particular period.

This is subject to regulation 182(5)(b)(ii).

Pension debit members

260H

(1) This regulation applies where, on becoming a member of this Section of the Scheme, a 2008 Section Optant is a pension debit member.

(2) The amount of the reduction to be made to the Optant’s pension under this Section of the Scheme shall be the amount of the reduction that applied to the Optant’s pension under the 1995 Section calculated in accordance with Article 28 of the 1999 Order (Reduction under pension sharing order following divorce or nullity of marriage) adjusted by the factor referred to in paragraph (3).

(3) The factor referred to in paragraph (2) is the factor specified by the Department for that purpose.

(4) The Department may, after taking advice from the Scheme actuary, make such modifications to—

- (a) the Optant’s rights; and
- (b) as to the form of the Optant’s benefits,

as the Department considers necessary for the purpose specified in paragraph (5).

(5) If in the opinion of the Department, it is necessary for the purpose of giving effect to the pension sharing order to which the Optant’s rights are subject for some or all of the benefits under this Section of the Scheme to be taken in a different form from that in which that Optant would otherwise be entitled to take them, the Department may modify those benefits as described in paragraph (4).

Pensionable earnings credited under regulations 260C and 260E to be treated as capped Optant pensionable earnings

260I

(1) This regulation applies for the purpose of determining the amount of an Optant’s pensionable earnings (if any) that fall to be treated as capped Optant pensionable earnings for the purposes of calculating benefits payable to, or in respect of, the Optant under this Part.

(2) In paragraph (1) “capped Optant pensionable earnings” means the amount of pensionable earnings that the Optant is entitled to count under regulations 260C and 260E in respect of an amount

of capped superannuable earnings for service in the 1995 Section up to, and including, 31st March 2008.

(3) For the purposes of paragraph (2), the Optant's pensionable earnings were capped superannuable earnings in respect of service in the 1995 Section so far as—

- (a) in the case of superannuable earnings in respect of service before 6th April 2006,—
 - (i) the Optant was an active member of the 1995 Section, and
 - (ii) that Optant's pension under that Section in respect of the service was to be calculated by reference to superannuable earnings limited in each tax year to the permitted maximum for that year within the meaning of Section 590C(2) of the Income and Corporation Taxes Act 1988; or
- (b) in the case of superannuable earnings in respect of service on or after 6th April 2006,—
 - (i) the Optant was an active member of the 1995 Section, and
 - (ii) that Optant's pension under that Section in respect of the service was to be calculated by reference to superannuable earnings limited in each tax year to an amount calculated in the same manner as the permitted maximum under Section 590C(2) of the Income and Corporation Taxes Act 1988 was calculated for tax years ending before that date.

(4) For the purposes of paragraph (3), it does not matter whether, apart from the application of the limit referred to in that paragraph, the Optant's earnings in any tax year would have exceeded the amount of the limit.

Miscellaneous provisions

Transfers in: transitional provision

260J

- (1) This regulation applies to a 2008 Section Optant who—
 - (a) commenced a period of superannuable service as a practitioner member in the 1995 Section on, or after, 1st April 2008; and
 - (b) within one year of the commencement of that service makes an application to transfer accrued rights to benefits to the 1995 Section under regulation 60 of the 1995 Regulations (Member's right to transfer accrued rights to benefits to this Section of the Scheme).
- (2) If—
 - (a) the Department accepts the transfer payment in respect of the application referred to in paragraph (1) in accordance with regulation 60(4) of the 1995 Regulations; and
 - (b) that payment is received by the Department before the day on which the person's option to join this Section of the Scheme is received,

the increase to pensionable earnings that the Optant is entitled to count in respect of that transfer payment for the purposes of calculating benefits payable to or in respect of the Optant under this Section of the Scheme will be calculated as described in paragraph (4) and the period of pensionable service that Optant is entitled to count will be calculated as described in paragraph (5).

(3) If the transfer payment in respect of an application referred to in paragraph (1) is received by the Department on, or after, the day on which the person's option to join this Section of the Scheme is received—

- (a) the Department may accept that payment under this Section of the Scheme—
 - (i) without requiring the Optant to make an application under regulation 227, and

- (ii) subject to such other conditions as the Department may require; and
 - (b) if the Department accepts the payment, the increase to pensionable earnings that the Optant is entitled to count in respect of that payment for the purposes of calculating benefits payable to or in respect of that Optant under this Section of the Scheme will be calculated as described in paragraph (4) and the period of pensionable service that Optant is entitled to count will be calculated as described in paragraph (5).
- (4) The increase to pensionable earnings that the Optant is entitled to count for the purposes of calculating benefits payable to, or in respect of, the Optant under this Section of the Scheme—
- (a) will be calculated in accordance with regulation 230;
 - (b) the financial year in which the member joined this Section of the Scheme for the purposes of regulation 230(2)(a) will be the financial year in which the Optant's superannuable service referred to in paragraph (1) commenced;
 - (c) the starting day for the purpose of regulations 230(2)(b) and 230(4) will be the day that the member's superannuable service referred to in paragraph (1) commenced.
- This is subject to paragraph (6).
- (5) The period of pensionable service that the Optant is entitled to count for the purpose of determining whether or not the member has reached 45 years of pensionable service for the purposes of regulation 139 will be the relevant period calculated in accordance with regulation 229.
- (6) If the transfer value payment is accepted by the Department under the public sector transfer arrangements—
- (a) regulation 231 shall apply to the Optant in respect of the increase to pensionable earnings that the Optant is entitled to count under this regulation; and
 - (b) the reference in regulation 231(2) to the increase to pensionable earnings that the member is entitled to count under regulation 229(2)(a) shall be read as a reference to the increase to pensionable earnings the Optant is entitled to count under paragraph (4).

Amount of pension and lump sum to be paid to a 2008 Section Optant

260K

- (1) This regulation applies to a 2008 Section Optant who—
 - (a) is entitled to an annual pension under Chapter 4 of this Part, or
 - (b) is entitled to the payment of a transfer value under Chapter 6 of this Part in respect of the pension that has accrued to or, in respect of, that Optant under this Section of the Scheme.
- (2) In the case of a 2008 Section Optant referred to in paragraph (1)(a)—
 - (a) that Optant shall be entitled to the payment of a lump sum determined in accordance with whichever of the following paragraphs of this regulation that apply to that Optant; and
 - (b) the annual amount of pension referred to in paragraph (1)(a) to which that Optant is entitled, shall be reduced by an amount equal to the amount of the lump sum referred to in paragraph (a) divided by 12.
- (3) In the case of a 2008 Section Optant referred to in paragraph (1)(b)—
 - (a) the transfer value shall be calculated by reference to a lump sum determined under paragraph (5); and
 - (b) the pension by reference to which, apart from this regulation, the transfer value in respect of that Optant would otherwise be calculated shall be reduced by an amount equal to the amount of the lump sum referred to in paragraph (a) divided by 12.

(4) Except in a case to which paragraph (6), (8), (10) or (12) applies, the amount of the lump sum shall be determined as described in paragraph (5).

This is subject to paragraphs (13) and (15).

(5) The amount of lump sum shall be determined by—

(a) applying the formula—

$$3 \times 1.4\% \text{ of the member's Relevant Uprated Earnings}$$

and

(b) rounding down the amount found under sub-paragraph (a) to the nearest amount of whole pounds that is divisible by 12.

(6) In the case of an Optant—

(a) who becomes entitled to an annual amount of pension payable under regulation 179; and

(b) on the day the Optant becomes entitled to that pension the Optant has not attained age 60,

the amount of lump sum shall be determined as described in paragraph (7).

(7) The amount of lump sum that is to be paid to an Optant referred to in paragraph (6) shall be calculated by—

(a) applying the formula—

$$3 \times (1.4\% \text{ of the member's Relevant Uprated Earnings} \times \text{Reduction Factor})$$

and

(b) rounding down the amount found under sub-paragraph (a) to the nearest amount of whole pounds that is divisible by 12.

(8) In the case of an Optant—

(a) who becomes entitled to an annual amount of pension payable under regulation 180 for the first time; and

(b) on the day the Optant becomes entitled to that pension the Optant has not attained age 60,

the amount of lump sum shall be determined as described in paragraph (9).

(9) The amount of lump sum that is to be paid to an Optant referred to in paragraph (8) shall be calculated by—

(a) applying the formula—

$$3 \times (1.4\% \text{ of the member's Specified Uprated Earnings} \times \text{Reduction Factor})$$

and

(b) rounding down the amount found under sub-paragraph (a) to the nearest amount of whole pounds that is divisible by 12.

(10) In the case of an Optant—

(a) who becomes entitled to an annual amount of pension payable under regulation 180 for the first time); and

(b) on the day the Optant becomes entitled to that pension the Optant has attained age 60,

the amount of lump sum shall be determined as described in paragraph (11).

(11) The amount of lump sum that is to be paid to an Optant referred to in paragraph (10) shall be calculated by—

(a) applying the formula—

$$3 \times (1.4\% \text{ of the member's Specified Uprated Earnings})$$

and

- (b) then rounding down the amount found under sub-paragraph (a) to the nearest amount of whole pounds that is divisible by 12.

(12) In the case of an Optant—

- (a) who is a pensioner member as respects a pension payable under regulation 180 as described in paragraph (8)(a) of that regulation; and

- (b) who—

- (i) subsequently exercises an option under that regulation for the second or a final time, or
 - (ii) becomes entitled to any other pension under Chapter 4 of this Part in respect of pensionable service not taken into account for the purposes of calculating the pension payable under sub-paragraph (a),

the amount of lump sum shall be determined by the Department after taking advice from the Scheme actuary.

(13) If, on becoming a member of this Section of the Scheme, a 2008 Section Optant is a pension debit member the amount of the lump sum determined under this regulation shall be reduced by the amount calculated under paragraph (14) (“the pension debit reduction”).

(14) The amount of the pension debit reduction referred to in paragraph (13) shall be calculated by—

- (a) applying the formula—

$$3 \times (1995 \text{Section Pension Debit} \times \text{Increase Factor})$$

and

- (b) rounding up the amount found in sub-paragraph (a) to the nearest amount of whole pounds that is divisible by 12.

(15) If any part of an Optant’s benefit under this Section of the Scheme falls to be calculated by reference to capped Optant pensionable earnings under regulation 260I the determinations in this regulation shall apply separately in respect of—

- (a) the pension to which the Optant is entitled in respect of the pensionable earnings that falls to be calculated by reference to capped Optant pensionable earnings; and
- (b) the pension to which the Optant is entitled in respect of the pensionable earnings that does not fall to be calculated by reference to capped Optant pensionable earnings.

(16) If the benefits of an Optant to whom this regulation applies are subject to the modifications provided for in Part 4—

- (a) the amount of—

- (i) the lump sum referred to in paragraph (2)(a) and in regulation 136L(2)(a), and
 - (ii) the reduction in the annual amounts of pension referred to in paragraph (2)(b) and in regulation 136L(2)(b),

will be calculated without regard to those modifications;

- (b) if any pension included in the “reference amount” or, as the case may be, the “base amount” referred to in regulations 276(1) and 262 (respectively) and payable to a member under Part 4, will, on the member’s retirement, attract an immediate increase under the Pensions (Increase) Act (Northern Ireland) 1971;

- (c) the amount of any lump sum referred to in sub-paragraph (a)(i) that is based on a pension that will attract an immediate increase under the Pensions (Increase) Act (Northern Ireland) 1971, will—

- (i) be increased in like manner, and
 - (ii) give rise to a corresponding increase in the reduction to the corresponding annual amount of pension referred to in sub-paragraph (a)(ii); and
 - (d) the total of the amounts referred to in sub-paragraph (a)(i) and (a)(ii), together with any increases described in sub-paragraph (c), will apply to the “reference amount” or, as the case may be, the “base amount” referred to in regulations 276(1) and 262 (respectively) payable to a member under Part 4.
- (17) For the purposes of this regulation—
- “1995 Section Pension Debit” is the amount by which the Optant’s annual pension under the 1995 Regulations was to be reduced in accordance with Article 28 of the 1999 Order;
- “annual amount”, in relation to a pension, means the amount of the annual pension to which the member would be entitled under this Section of the Scheme apart from this regulation, together with any increases payable under the Pensions (Increase) Act (Northern Ireland) 1971, calculated as at the time payment would first be due;
- “Increase Factor” is the factor that would have applied to the 1995 Section Pension Debit for the purposes of Article 26 of the 1999 Order if the Optant had become entitled to a pension under the 1995 Regulations—
- (a) on the date that the Optant becomes entitled to a pension referred to in paragraph (1)(a); or
 - (b) on the day after the Optant’s last day of pensionable service if the Optant becomes entitled to the payment of a transfer value referred to in paragraph (1)(b);
- “Relevant Uprated Earnings” are the uprated earnings for the period of practitioner service (expressed in days) equal to the aggregate of—
- (a) the amount of uprated earnings for pensionable service that the Optant is entitled to count under regulation 260C; and
 - (b) the amount of additional pensionable earnings for additional service (if any) that the Optant is entitled to count under regulation 260E;
- “Reduction Factor” is the reduction factor that the Department, after taking advice from the Scheme Actuary, determines would have applied to that Optant’s lump sum under regulation 17(7)(b) of the 1995 Regulations (Lump sum on retirement) if that Optant had become entitled to a pension calculated under regulation 16 (Early retirement pension (with actuarial reduction)) of those Regulations on the day he became entitled to a pension under regulation 179 or, as the case may be, regulation 180;
- “Specified Uprated Earnings” is the amount of the Optant’s Relevant Uprated Earnings multiplied by the percentage of the member’s pension in respect of which the member claims immediate payment under regulation 180(3)(a) (“the specified percentage”).

Modifications etc. (not altering text)

C22 Reg. 260K applied (1.4.2015) by [The Health and Social Care Pension Scheme \(Transitional and Consequential Provisions\) Regulations \(Northern Ireland\) 2015 \(S.R. 2015/122\)](#), regs. 1, **28(3)(b)(iii)**

Nominations and notices accepted by the Department under the 1995 Regulations to apply under Chapter 5 of this Part of these Regulations

260L

- (1) This regulation applies if—

- (a) the Department has accepted any of the nominations or notices specified in paragraph (2) in respect of the benefits to be paid on the death of a person who is a 1995 Section member; and
 - (b) on the day that the Department receives that person’s option to join this Section of the Scheme, that person has not revoked that nomination or notice.
- (2) The nominations and notices referred to in paragraph (1) are—
- (a) a nomination made in accordance with regulation 22 of the 1995 Regulations (Payment of lump sum) in favour of one or more persons in respect of any lump sum that becomes payable under regulations 18 to 21 of the 1995 Regulations (which deal with lump sum payments on the death of a member in different circumstances);
 - (b) a notice provided for the purposes of paragraph (3)(a) of regulation 22 of the 1995 Regulations that the person’s surviving partner (within the meaning of that regulation) is not to receive the payment of any lump sum that becomes payable under regulations 18 to 21 of the 1995 Regulations;
 - ^{F440}(c)
- (3) For the purpose of this Section of the Scheme a nomination or notice referred to in paragraph (1) shall be treated—
- (a) in the case of the nomination referred to in paragraph (2)(a), as if that nomination has been accepted by the Department as a notice for the purposes of regulation 214;
 - (b) in the case of a notice referred to in paragraph (2)(b), as if that notice had been accepted by the Department as a notice for the purposes of regulation 214 specifying that the Optants personal representatives are to receive any lump or pension on the death of the Optant; and
 - (c) in the case of a notice referred to in paragraph (2)(c), as if that notice had been accepted by the Department as a declaration for the purposes of regulation 195.

Textual Amendments

F440 Reg. 260L(2)(c) omitted (16.8.2022) by virtue of [The Health and Social Care Pension Schemes, Additional Voluntary Contributions and Injury Benefits \(Amendment\) Regulations \(Northern Ireland\) 2022 \(S.R. 2022/196\)](#), regs. 1(2), 55

2008 Section Optants: Transitional Tier 2 ill-health pension

260M

- (1) This regulation applies to a 2008 Section Optant—
- (a) who has submitted a form AW33 (or such other form as the Department was willing to accept) together with supporting medical evidence (if not included on the form) for the purposes of an ill-health pension payable in accordance with regulation 13A of the 1995 Regulations; and
 - (b) that form and supporting medical evidence was received by the Department before the date on which the Department received the Optant’s option to join this Section of the Scheme.
- (2) If the Optant referred to in paragraph (1) becomes entitled to a pension under regulation 182(3) (“a tier 2 ill-health pension”) within a period of one year beginning with the day on which that Optant’s option to join this Section of the Scheme is received—
- (a) that Optant’s pensionable service shall be increased by the enhancement period determined in accordance with paragraph (3) (“the transitional enhancement period”); and

- (b) the transitional enhancement period shall apply to that Optant's service in place of the enhancement period that, apart from this regulation, would otherwise apply to the Optant's service under regulation 182(6).

This is subject to paragraph (5).

- (3) In this regulation—

- (a) “the transitional enhancement period” means two-thirds of the Optant's assumed pensionable service; and
- (b) “the Optant's assumed pensionable service” means the further pensionable service that the Optant could have counted if the Optant had continued in service until reaching the age of 60.

This is subject to paragraph (4).

- (4) If the transitional enhancement period determined under paragraph (3) is less than four years pensionable service, the transitional enhancement period by which the Optant's pensionable service is increased shall be the lesser of—

- (a) four years pensionable service; and
- (b) the pensionable service the Optant could have counted if the Optant had continued in service until reaching the age of 60.

- (5) In the case of an Optant to whom this regulation applies, references to the “enhancement period” in regulation 182 are to be read as references to the “transitional enhancement period” determined under this regulation.

Treatment of ill-health retirement applications made by 2008 Section Optants within one year of joining this Section

260N

- (1) This regulation applies to a 2008 Section Optant—

- (a) who submits a form AW33 (or such other form as the Department is willing to accept) together with supporting medical evidence (if not included on the form) for the purposes of an ill-health pension payable in accordance with regulation 182; and
- (b) that form and supporting medical evidence is received by the Department before the end of the period of one year commencing on the day the Department received the Optant's option to join this Section of the Scheme.

- (2) If, following a consideration of the form and medical evidence referred to in paragraph (1) an Optant referred to in that paragraph becomes entitled to a pension under regulation 182(3) (“a tier 2 ill-health pension”)—

- (a) that Optant's pensionable service shall be increased by the enhancement period determined in accordance with whichever of paragraph (3) or (4) of regulation 260M apply to the Optant; and
- (b) the transitional enhancement period shall apply to that Optant's service in place of the enhancement period that, apart from this regulation, would otherwise apply to the Optant's service under regulation 182(6).

This is subject to paragraph (3).

- (3) In the case of an Optant to whom this regulation applies, references to the “enhancement period” in regulation 182 are to be read as references to the “transitional enhancement period” determined under this regulation.

Application of regulation 183 where a 2008 Section Optant has submitted an application for ill-health retirement under the 1995 Section

260O

- (1) This regulation applies to a 2008 Section Optant—
 - (a) who submitted a form AW33 (or such other form as the Department was willing to accept) together with supporting medical evidence (if not included on the form) for the purposes of an ill-health pension payable in accordance with regulation 13A of the 1995 Regulations (Ill-health pension on early retirement); and
 - (b) that form and supporting medical evidence was received by the Department before the date on which the Department received the Optant’s option to join this Section of the Scheme.
- (2) If, following a consideration of the form and medical evidence referred to in paragraph (1), the Optant referred to in that paragraph becomes entitled to a pension under regulation 182(2) (“a tier 1 ill-health pension”)—
 - (a) within a period of one year beginning with the day on which that Optant’s option to join this Section of the Scheme is received; and
 - (b) immediately before joining this Section of the Scheme the Optant was notified under regulation 13B of the 1995 Regulations (Re-assessment of ill-health condition determined under regulation 13A) that the Optant may ask the Department to consider whether that Optant subsequently meets the tier 2 condition under that regulation,that Optant shall be entitled to a re-assessment of entitlement to an ill-health pension determined under regulation 183 in accordance with the following paragraphs of this regulation.
- (3) For the purposes of assessing whether the Optant satisfies the condition in regulation 182(3)
 - (a) at the date of the Department’s review, “permanently” shall mean until age 60.
- (4) If, after considering the further medical evidence provided by the Optant under regulation 183, the Department determines that the Optant meets the condition in 182(3)(a), then as from the date on which that determination is made the Optant—
 - (a) ceases to be entitled to a tier 1 ill-health pension; and
 - (b) becomes entitled to a tier 2 ill-health pension under regulation 182 but which shall be calculated in accordance in accordance with paragraph (5).
- (5) For the purpose of calculating the tier 2 ill-health pension referred to in paragraph (4)—
 - (a) the Optant’s service shall be increased by the transitional enhancement period determined in accordance with whichever of paragraphs (3) or (4) of regulation 260M apply to that Optant; and
 - (b) the transitional enhancement period shall apply to that Optant’s service in place of the enhancement period that, apart from this regulation, would otherwise apply to that Optant’s service under regulation 182(6).This is subject to paragraph (6).
- (6) In the case of an Optant to whom this regulation applies—
 - (a) regulation 260M shall be read as if paragraph (3)(b) of that regulation included the words “from the date of the Department’s determination under regulation 183” after “continued in service”; and
 - (b) references to the “enhancement period” in regulation 182 are to be read as references to the “transitional enhancement period” determined under this regulation.

Application of regulation 183 where a 2008 Section Optant has submitted an application for ill-health retirement under the 2008 Section within a year of joining the 2008 Section

260P

- (1) This regulation applies to a 2008 Section Optant—
- (a) who submits a form AW33 (or such other form as the Department is willing to accept) together with supporting medical evidence (if not included on the form) for the purposes of an ill-health pension payable in accordance with regulation 182;
 - (b) that form and supporting medical evidence was received by the Department before the end of the period of one year commencing on the day the Department received the Optant's option to join this Section of the Scheme; and
 - (c) following a consideration of the form and medical evidence referred to in subparagraph (a)—
 - (i) the Optant becomes entitled to a tier 1 ill-health pension under regulation 182, and
 - (ii) at the time the Optant is awarded a pension under that regulation the Department gives the Optant notice in writing in accordance with regulation 183(1)(b) that the Optant's case may be considered once within a period of three years commencing with the date of that award to determine whether the Optant meets the condition in regulation 182(3)(a) at the date of such a consideration.
- (2) If, after considering the further medical evidence provided by the Optant under regulation 183, the Department determines that the Optant meets the condition in 182(3)(a), then as from the date on which that determination is made the Optant—
- (a) ceases to be entitled to a tier 1 ill-health pension; and
 - (b) becomes entitled to a tier 2 ill-health pension under regulation 182 but which shall be calculated in accordance with paragraph (3).
- (3) For the purpose of calculating the tier 2 ill-health pension referred to in paragraph (2)—
- (a) the Optant's service shall be increased by the transitional enhancement period determined in accordance with whichever of paragraphs (3) or (4) of regulation 260M apply to that Optant; and
 - (b) the transitional enhancement period shall apply to that Optant's service in place of the enhancement period that, apart from this regulation, would otherwise apply to that Optant's service under regulation 182(6).

This is subject to paragraph (4).

- (4) In the case of an Optant to whom this regulation applies—
- (a) regulation 260M shall be read as if paragraph (3)(b) of that regulation included the words "from the date of the Department's determination under regulation 183" after "continued in service"; and
 - (b) references to the "enhancement period" in regulation 182 are to be read as references to the "transitional enhancement period" determined under this regulation.

Late payment of pension with actuarial increase for a 2008 Optant

260Q

- (1) This regulation applies if a 2008 Section Optant becomes entitled to immediate payment of a pension under regulation 176 after reaching the age of 65.
- (2) In the case of an Optant to whom paragraph (1) applies so much of the amount of the pension as is attributable to—

- (a) the pensionable service and earnings that Optant is entitled to count under—
 - (i) regulation 260C,
 - (ii) regulation 260E (if any), and
 - (iii) this Section of the Scheme on or after 1st April 2008 but before reaching the age of 65; and
 - (b) any contributions paid under regulations 165, 167 or 168 before reaching that age,
- shall be increased in accordance with paragraph (4).

This is subject to paragraph (6).

- (3) In paragraph (2) the reference to the amount of the pension is to the amount of pension—
 - (a) before that pension had been reduced in accordance with regulation 260K; and
 - (b) before any commutation under regulation 185.
- (4) The amount of the increase referred to in paragraph (2) must be calculated in accordance with guidance and tables provided by the Scheme actuary to the Department for the purposes of this regulation.
- (5) In preparing that guidance and those tables the Scheme actuary must use such factors as the Scheme actuary considers appropriate, having regard, in particular, to—
 - (a) the period after reaching the age of 65 before the Optant becomes entitled to immediate payment of the pension; and
 - (b) the life expectancy of the Optant.
- (6) The increase shall apply to the Optant's pension in place of the actuarial increase that, apart from this regulation, would otherwise apply to the Optant's pension under regulation 178.

Transitional Provision: Treatment of additional service and pensionable earnings in respect of Optants retiring on the grounds of ill Health

260R

(1) This regulation applies to a 2008 Section Optant who, apart from this regulation, would be entitled to count a period of pensionable service determined in accordance with paragraph (3) of regulation 260E.

(2) If—

- (a) an Optant referred to in paragraph (1) submitted a form AW33 (or such other form as the Department was willing to accept) together with supporting medical evidence if not included on the form pursuant to regulation 13A of the 1995 Regulations (Ill-health pension on early retirement);
- (b) that form and supporting medical evidence was received by the Department before the end of a period of one year commencing on the date on which the Optant commenced payment for a period of additional service under regulation 72 of the 1995 Regulations as modified by paragraph 20 of Schedule 2 to those Regulations (Paying for additional service or unreduced retirement lump sum by regular additional contributions); and
- (c) following a consideration of the form and medical evidence referred to in (a) that Optant becomes entitled to a tier 1 or tier 2 ill-health pension under regulation 182 within a period of one year beginning with the day on which the Optant's option to join this Section of the Scheme is received,

that Optant will not be entitled to count a period of pensionable service under regulation 260E and—

- (i) an amount equal to the contributions (less any tax that may be payable) made by the Optant in respect of that period of additional service shall be returned to the Optant in accordance with

regulation 73(2) of the 1995 Regulations (Part payment for additional service or unreduced retirement lump sum), and

(ii) paragraph (8) of regulation 260E will not apply.

(3) If—

- (a) an Optant referred to in paragraph (1) submitted a form AW33 (or such other form as the Department was willing to accept) together with supporting medical evidence (if not included on the form) pursuant to regulation 13A of the 1995 Regulations;
- (b) that form and supporting medical evidence was received by the Department after a period of at least one year commencing on the date on which the Optant commenced payment for a period of additional service under regulation 72 of the 1995 Regulations; and
- (c) following a consideration of the form and medical evidence referred to in (a) that Optant becomes entitled to a tier 1 or tier 2 ill-health pension under regulation 182 within a period of one year beginning with the day on which the Optant's option to join this Section of the Scheme is received,

in addition to the pensionable service that Optant is entitled to count under regulation 260E, that Optant shall also be entitled to count a period of pensionable service determined under paragraph (4).

(4) The period of pensionable service that an Optant is entitled to count under this regulation shall be a period of service equal to the difference between—

- (a) the period of service the Optant is entitled to count under regulation 260E; and
- (b) the period of service the Optant elected to purchase under regulation 67 of the 1995 Regulations as modified by paragraph 20 of Schedule 2 to those Regulations calculated in accordance with regulation 73(3) of the 1995 Regulations as modified by paragraph 20 of Schedule 2 to those Regulations and as if the member had become entitled to a pension under regulation 13A of those Regulations on the day the Department received that person's option to join this Section of the Scheme.

(5) For the purposes of calculating the Optant's benefits under this Section of the Scheme, the pensionable service the Optant is entitled to count under paragraph (4) will be added to the service the member is entitled to count under regulation 260C(3).

Treatment of service credited from the 1995 Section when benefits in cases of mixed service are payable

260S

(1) This regulation applies if a 2008 Section Optant who becomes a member of this Section of the Scheme—

- (a) is entitled to benefits under this Part;
- (b) has a period, or periods, of officer service under Part 2 that entitles the Optant to have benefits considered under Part 4; and
- (c) has transferred—
 - (i) service up to 31st March 2008 from the 1995 Section that counts under regulation 136C, or
 - (ii) service and superannuable earnings up to 31st March 2008 from the 1995 Section that counts under regulation 260C.

(2) If paragraph (1) applies—

- (a) superannuable service transferred from the 1995 Section under regulation 136C(4) will count at the full length determined before application of the factor specified in that

regulation, for the purpose of comparing benefits payable as calculated in accordance with regulations 264 to 269A;

- (b) superannuable service transferred from the 1995 Section under regulation 136C(4) and superannuable earnings transferred from the 1995 Section under regulation 260C(4) will count at the length or value determined after the application of the factor specified in those regulations for the purpose of calculating—
 - (i) any reference amount referred to regulations 264 to 269A, and
 - (ii) any top up amount referred to in regulation 273 or, as the case may be, 274.

This is subject to paragraphs (4) and (5).

- (3) This paragraph applies if a 2008 Section Optant has—
 - (a) officer service that counts under regulation 136C(4); or
 - (b) pensionable earnings in respect of practitioner service that counts under regulation 260C(4); and
 - (c) that officer service or those pensionable earnings comprise two or more periods (separated by at least one day) of such service or two or more periods (separated by at least one day) in respect of which such earnings were earned.

(4) Where paragraph (3) applies, each separate period of officer service or each separate period in respect of which pensionable earnings were earned, shall be calculated using the formula set out in paragraph (5) for the purposes of calculating—

- (a) any reference amount referred to in regulations 264 to 269A; and
- (b) any top up amount referred to in regulation 273 or, as the case may be, 274.

(5) That formula is—

- (a) where paragraph (3)(a) applies—

$$\text{TNS} \times \text{PGSTGS}$$

where—

TNS is the total (net) service transferred to this Section of the Scheme under paragraph (4) of regulation 136B, after multiplying by the factor applicable to the case,

PGS is any part (gross) period of service within the total transferred to this Section of the Scheme under paragraph (4) of regulation 260C, before multiplying by the factor applicable to the case, and

TGS is the total (gross) service transferred to this Section of the Scheme under paragraph (4) of regulation 136C;

- (b) where paragraph (3)(b) applies—

$$\text{TNE} \times \text{PGETGE}$$

where—

TNE is the total net uprated pensionable earnings transferred to this Section of the Scheme under paragraph (4) of regulation 260C, after multiplying by the factor applicable to the case,

PGE is any part gross amount of uprated pensionable earnings within the total transferred to this Section of the Scheme under paragraph (4) of regulation 260C, before multiplying by the factor applicable to the case, and

TGE is the total gross amount of uprated pensionable earnings transferred to this Section under paragraph (4) of regulation 260C.

Circumstances in which a 1995 Section member may defer making an option to join this Section of the Scheme under regulation 260B

260T

- (1) This regulation applies to a person who—
- (a) on, or after, 1st October 2009—
 - (i) is an active member of the 1995 Section, or
 - (ii) is a member of that Section who is absent from work because of illness or injury and whose earnings have ceased in the circumstances described in paragraph (4)(a) of regulation 65 of the 1995 regulations (Absence because of illness or injury or certain types of leave);
 - (b) has submitted a form AW33 (or such other form as the Department was willing to accept) together with supporting medical evidence (if not included on the form) for the purposes of an ill-health pension payable in accordance with regulation 13A of the 1995 Regulations (Ill-health pension on early retirement);
 - (c) that form and supporting medical evidence was received by the Department—
 - (i) before the date on which a comparative statement of benefits under the 1995 Section and the 2008 Section of the Scheme is sent to the person (whether by electronic communication or otherwise) in accordance with regulation 260C, or
 - (ii) if such a statement has been issued to that person, before the date specified by the Department for the purposes of paragraph (3) of that regulation.
- (2) A person to whom paragraph (1) applies may opt to join this Section of the Scheme in accordance with paragraph (3).
- (3) The option under paragraph (2) may only be exercised if—
- (a) the person gives notice in writing to the Department in such form as it requires; and
 - (b) that notice is received by the Department within a period of four months starting with, where—
 - (i) that person is sent a written notification of the Department’s decision as to whether, in consideration of the form and medical evidence referred to in paragraph (1), that person has met the tier 1 or the tier 2 condition specified in regulation 13A of the 1995 Regulations (“the first decision”), the date of that decision,
 - (ii) that person is sent a written notification of the Department’s decision in respect of the stage one dispute, (“a stage one decision”), the date of that decision,
 - (iii) that person is sent a written notification of the Department’s decision in respect of the stage two dispute, (“a stage two decision”), the date of that decision, or
 - (iv) that person is sent written notification of the final determination by the Pensions Ombudsman, the date of that determination.

This is subject to paragraph (4).

- (4) Paragraph (3) shall cease to apply to any person if at any time that person—
- (a) returns to practitioner service; or
 - (b) claims a pension under regulation 16 or 49 of the 1995 Regulations (which deal with an early retirement pension (with actuarial reduction) and preserved pensions respectively).
- (5) For the purpose of this regulation—

“stage one dispute” means a request made to the Department for a review of the first decision under Article 50 of the 1995 Order (Resolution of disputes), that is received by the Department

within a period of one year starting with the date on which that person's contract of employment is terminated;

"stage two dispute" means a request made to the Department to review the stage one decision under Article 50 of the 1995 Order that is received by the Department within a period of six months starting with the day on which that person is sent a written notification of a stage one decision;

"the final determination by the Pensions Ombudsman" means a written determination under section 147 of the 1993 Act made as the result of the investigation of a complaint by the person in respect of the stage two decision that was received by the Pensions Ombudsman within a period of three years starting with the day on which the person is sent written notification of the stage two decision.

2008 Section Optants who are in receipt of a tier 1 ill-health pension under Regulation 13A of the 1995 Regulations

260U

(1) This regulation applies to a 2008 Section Optant who—

- (a) is entitled to a tier 1 ill-health pension under regulation 13A of the 1995 Regulations (Ill-health pension on early retirement) in respect of service in the 1995 Section ("the earlier 1995 Section service"); and
- (b) becomes entitled to a tier 1 ill-health pension or, as the case may be, a tier 2 ill-health pension under regulation 182 in respect of service in this Section of the Scheme ("the later 2008 Section service").

(2) For the purposes of determining whether an Optant can count 45 years of pensionable service for any purpose, the earlier 1995 Section service and the later 2008 Section service are aggregated.

(3) If, on the termination of the later 2008 Section service the Optant becomes entitled, under regulation 182, to—

- (a) a tier 1 ill-health pension; or
- (b) a tier 2 ill-health pension,

in respect of the later 2008 Section service, the Optant is entitled to the benefits set out in paragraph (4).

(4) The benefits mentioned in paragraph (3) are—

- (a) the member's tier 1 ill-health pension under regulation 13A of the 1995 Regulations in respect of the member's earlier 1995 Section service; and
- (b) a tier 1 or, as the case may be, tier 2 ill-health pension in respect of the member's later 2008 Section service.

This is subject to paragraph (5) and regulations 260M to 260P and 260R.

(5) If the Optant—

- (a) ceases to be entitled to a tier 1 ill-health pension in respect of the earlier 1995 Section service;
- (b) becomes entitled to a tier 2 ill-health pension in respect of that earlier 1995 Section service in accordance with regulation 13B of the 1995 Regulations (Re-assessment of ill health condition under 13A); and
- (c) becomes entitled to a tier 1 or, as the case may be, tier 2 ill-health pension in respect of later 2008 Section service on the termination of that later service,

the Optant is entitled to the benefits set out in paragraph (6).

- (6) Those benefits are—
- (a) a tier 2 ill-health pension paid in accordance with regulation 13B of the 1995 Regulations in respect of the earlier 1995 Section service; and
 - (b) a tier 1 ill-health pension in respect of the later 2008 Section service.

Lump sum payable on the death of a 2008 Section Optant who is in receipt of a tier 1 ill-health pension under regulation 13A of the 1995 Regulations

260V

- (1) This regulation applies to a 2008 Section Optant who, on the date of that Optant's death—
- (a) is entitled to a tier 1 ill-health pension under regulation 13A of the 1995 Regulations (Ill-health pension on early retirement) in respect of service in the 1995 Section; and
 - (b) is an active or a non-contributing member in respect of service in this Section of the Scheme (“the later 2008 Section service”).
- (2) The lump sum payable on the death of an Optant referred to in paragraph (1) shall be—
- (a) calculated in accordance with whichever of paragraphs (3), (4) or (5) applies to that Optant; and
 - (b) paid in place of the lump sum that, apart from this regulation, would otherwise be payable in respect of that Optant's later 2008 Section service under regulation 210.
- (3) If the deceased Optant was, at the date of the Optant's death, an active member who had not exercised the option under regulation 180, the lump sum referred to in paragraph (2)(a) is an amount equal to five times the annual rate of pension—
- (a) payable under regulation 182(5), if the deceased Optant had not reached the age of 65; or
 - (b) payable under regulation 176, if the deceased Optant had reached the age of 65,
- to which the deceased Optant would have been entitled at the date of the Optant's death.
- (4) If the deceased Optant was a non-contributing member who had not exercised the option under regulation 180, the lump sum referred to in paragraph (2)(a) is an amount equal to five times the annual rate of pension—
- (a) payable under regulation 182(5), if the deceased Optant had not reached the age of 65; or
 - (b) payable under regulation 176, if the deceased Optant had reached the age of 65,
- to which the Optant would have been entitled on the last day of the Optant's pensionable service.
- (5) If the Optant was an active member or a non-contributing member who had exercised the option under regulation 180, the lump sum referred to in paragraph (2)(a) shall be determined by the Department after taking advice from the Scheme actuary.

Children's pensions payable on the death of a 2008 Section Optant who is in receipt of a tier 1 ill-health pension under regulation 13A of the 1995 Regulations.

260W

- (1) This regulation applies to a 2008 Section Optant (“a deceased Optant”) who, in respect of service in this Section of the Scheme, was—
- (a) at the date of the Optant's death—
 - (i) an active member,
 - (ii) a non-contributing member,
 - (iii) a pensioner member, or

- (iv) a deferred member; and
 - (b) on that date was entitled to a tier 1 ill-health pension under regulation 13A of the 1995 Regulations (Ill-health pension on early retirement) in respect of service in the 1995 Section (“the earlier 1995 Section service”).
- (2) In the case of a deceased Optant referred to in paragraph (1)(a)(i) and (ii), “the basic death pension” for the purposes of paragraph (3) of regulation 203 shall have the meaning given in paragraph (3).
- (3) The “basic death pension” means twice the appropriate proportion of the deceased member’s pension under regulation 176 and—
- (a) in the case of a deceased Optant who was, at the date of the Optant’s death, an active member that pension will include the greater of—
 - (i) any increase due to such enhancement period that would have applied for the purposes of regulation 182(5) if the deceased Optant had become entitled to a tier 2 ill-health pension at that date, and
 - (ii) the deceased Optant’s later 2008 Section service as an active member plus the difference between—
 - (aa) the aggregate of the deceased Optant’s earlier 1995 Section service and the later 2008 Section service as an active member, and
 - (bb) 10 years pensionable service,where the amount of service in paragraph (aa) is less than that specified in paragraph (bb);
 - (b) in the case of a deceased Optant referred to in paragraph (1)(a)(ii), the pensionable service that the deceased Optant was entitled to count under this Section of the Scheme on the date of that Optant’s death.
- (4) In the case of a deceased Optant referred to in paragraph (1)(a)(iii), “the basic death pension” for the purposes of paragraph (3) of regulation 204 shall have the meaning given in paragraph (5).
- (5) The “basic death pension” means the greater of—
- (a) twice the appropriate proportion of the deceased Optant’s annual pension (disregarding any additional pension); and
 - (b) twice the appropriate proportion of the annual pension to which the deceased Optant would have been entitled calculated as the aggregate of the deceased Optant’s later 2008 Section service plus the difference between—
 - (i) the aggregate of the deceased Optant’s earlier 1995 Section service and the later 2008 Section service, and
 - (ii) 10 years pensionable service,where the amount of service in head (i) is less than that specified in head (ii).
- (6) In the case of a deceased Optant referred to in paragraph (1)(a)(iv), “the basic death pension” for the purposes of paragraph (3) of regulation 205 shall have the meaning given in paragraph (7).
- (7) The “basic death pension” means—
- (a) if the deceased Optant died within 12 months after ceasing to be an active member or a non-contributing member, the amount that would be the basic death pension for the purposes of regulation 203 if the deceased Optant had died on the day of so ceasing (disregarding any additional pension); and
 - (b) if the deceased Optant died more than 12 months after ceasing to be an active member or a non-contributing member, the greater of—

- (i) twice the appropriate proportion of the pension to which the deceased Optant would have been entitled if the deceased had become entitled to a pension under regulation 176 on the date of death (disregarding any additional pension), and
- (ii) twice the appropriate proportion of the annual pension to which the deceased Optant would have been entitled in respect of the aggregate of the deceased Optant's later 2008 Section service that has been deferred plus the difference between—
 - (aa) the aggregate of the deceased Optant's earlier 1995 Section service and the later 2008 Section service that has been deferred, and
 - (bb) 10 years pensionable service,
 where the amount of service in paragraph (aa) is less than that specified in paragraph (bb).]

[^{F441}CHAPTER 11

Textual Amendments

F441 Pt. 3 Ch. 11 inserted (with effect in accordance with reg. 1(2) of the amending Rule) by [The Health and Personal Social Services \(Superannuation Scheme, Injury Benefits and Additional Voluntary Contributions\), Health and Social Care \(Pension Scheme\) \(Amendment\) Regulations \(Northern Ireland\) 2010 \(S.R. 2010/286\)](#), **reg. 51**, reg. 1(2)

Waiting Period Joiners

Application of Chapter 11 of this Part

260X.—(1) This Chapter makes provision in relation to pensioner members of the 1995 Section of the Scheme who are eligible to be members of this Section of the Scheme in accordance with paragraph (1)(b)(ii) of regulation 153A (Eligibility: transitional).

(2) A member of this Section of the Scheme to whom this Chapter applies is referred to as a “Waiting Period Joiner”.

Nominations and notices accepted by the Department under the 1995 Regulations and Chapter 5 of this Part of these Regulations

260Y.—(1) This regulation applies if—

- (a) on the day a Waiting Period Joiner becomes an active member of this Section of the Scheme—
 - (i) the Department has accepted any of the nominations or notices specified in paragraph (2) in respect of the benefits to be paid on the death of that Joiner, and
 - (ii) that Joiner has not revoked that nomination or notice; or
 - (b) at any time after a Waiting Period Joiner becomes an active member of this Section of the Scheme, that Joiner gives a notice, nomination or declaration for the purposes of a regulation listed in the table at paragraph (4).
- (2) The nominations and notices referred to in paragraph (1)(a) are—
- (a) a nomination made in accordance with regulation 22 of the 1995 Regulations (Payment of lump sum) in favour of one or more persons in respect of any lump sum that becomes payable under regulations 18 to 21 of those Regulations (which deal with lump sum payments on the death of a member in different circumstances);

- (b) a notice provided for the purposes of paragraph (3)(a) of regulation 22 of the 1995 Regulations that the person’s surviving partner (within the meaning of that regulation) is not to receive the payment of any lump sum that becomes payable under regulations 18 to 21 of those Regulations;

F442 (c)

(3) For the purpose of this Section of the Scheme a nomination or notice referred to in paragraph (1)(a) shall be treated—

- (a) in the case of the nomination referred to in paragraph (2)(a), as if that nomination has been accepted by the Department as a notice for the purposes of regulation 214;
- (b) in the case of a notice referred to in paragraph (2)(b), as if that notice had been accepted by the Department as a notice for the purposes of regulation 214 specifying that the Waiting Period Joiner’s personal representatives are to receive any lump sum or pension on the death of that Joiner; and
- (c) in the case of a notice referred to in paragraph (2)(c), as if that notice had been accepted by the Department as a declaration for the purposes of regulation 195.

(4) A notice, nomination or declaration referred to in paragraph (1)(b) that is given by a Waiting Period Joiner for the purposes of a regulation listed in column 1 of the following table shall, without more, be treated as a notice, nomination or declaration given for the purposes of the corresponding regulation in column 2.

<i>Column 1</i>	<i>Column 2</i>
1995 Regulations	2008 Regulations
22	214
31E	195

Textual Amendments

F442 Reg. 260Y(2)(c) omitted (16.8.2022) by virtue of [The Health and Social Care Pension Schemes, Additional Voluntary Contributions and Injury Benefits \(Amendment\) Regulations \(Northern Ireland\) 2022 \(S.R. 2022/196\)](#), regs. 1(2), 56

Waiting Period Joiners who are in receipt of a tier 1 ill-health pension under Regulation 13A of the 1995 Regulations

260Z.—(1) This regulation applies to a Waiting Period Joiner who—

- (a) is entitled to a tier 1 ill-health pension under regulation 13A of the 1995 Regulations (Ill-health pension on early retirement) in respect of service in the 1995 Section (“the earlier 1995 Section service”); and
- (b) becomes entitled to a tier 1 ill-health pension or, as the case may be, a tier 2 ill-health pension under regulation 182 in respect of service in this Section of the Scheme (“the later 2008 Section service”).

(2) For the purposes of determining whether a Waiting Period Joiner can count 45 years of pensionable service for any purpose, the earlier 1995 Section service and the later 2008 Section service are aggregated.

(3) A Waiting Period Joiner is entitled to the benefits set out in paragraph (4) if, on the termination of the later 2008 Section service, that Joiner becomes entitled to a tier 1 or a tier 2 ill-health pension under regulation 182 in respect of that later service.

(4) Those benefits are—

- (a) a tier 1 ill-health pension under regulation 13A of the 1995 Regulations in respect of the member's earlier 1995 Section service; and
- (b) a tier 1 or, as the case may be, tier 2 ill-health pension in respect of the member's later 2008 Section service.

This is subject to paragraph (5).

(5) A Waiting Period Joiner is entitled to the benefits set out in paragraph (6) where that Joiner—

- (a) ceases to be entitled to a tier 1 ill-health pension in respect of the earlier 1995 Section service;
- (b) becomes entitled to a tier 2 ill-health pension in respect of that earlier 1995 Section service in accordance with regulation 13B of the 1995 Regulations (Re-assessment of ill health condition determined under regulation 13A); and
- (c) becomes entitled to a tier 1 or, as the case may be, tier 2 ill-health pension in respect of the later 2008 Section service on the termination of that later service.

(6) Those benefits are—

- (a) a tier 2 ill-health pension paid in accordance with regulation 13B of the 1995 Regulations in respect of the earlier 1995 Section service; and
- (b) a tier 1 ill-health pension in respect of the later 2008 Section service.

Lump sum payable on the death of a Waiting Period Joiner

260ZA.—(1) This regulation applies to a Waiting Period Joiner who, on the date of that Joiner's death, is an active or a non-contributing member in respect of service in this Section of the Scheme ("the later 2008 Section service").

(2) The lump sum payable on the death of a Joiner referred to in paragraph (1) shall be calculated in accordance with whichever of paragraphs (3) to (6) applies to that Joiner and shall be paid in place of the lump sum that, apart from this regulation, would otherwise be payable in respect of that Joiner's later 2008 Section service under regulation 210.

(3) Where, at the date of a Waiting Period Joiner's death, that Joiner was an active member who had not reached age 65 and who had not exercised the option under regulation 180, the lump sum referred to in paragraph (2) is an amount equal to the annual rate of pension payable under regulation 182(5) to which that deceased Joiner would have been entitled at that date, multiplied by five.

(4) Where, at the date of a Waiting Period Joiner's death, that Joiner was an active member who had reached age 65 and who had not exercised the option under regulation 180, the lump sum referred to in paragraph (2) is an amount equal to the annual rate of pension payable under regulation 176 to which that deceased Joiner would have been entitled at that date, multiplied by five.

(5) Where, at the date of a Waiting Period Joiner's death, that Joiner was a non-contributing member who had not exercised the option under regulation 180, the lump sum referred to in paragraph (2) is an amount equal to the annual rate of pension to which that Joiner would have been entitled under regulation 176 on the last day of that Joiner's pensionable service, multiplied by five.

(6) Where, at the date of a Waiting Period Joiner's death, that Joiner was an active member or a non-contributing member who had exercised the option under regulation 180, the lump sum referred to in paragraph (2) shall be determined by the Department after taking advice from the Scheme actuary.

Children's pensions payable on the death of a Waiting Period Joiner

260ZB.—(1) This regulation applies in respect of a Waiting Period Joiner's service in this Section of the Scheme, where at the date of that Joiner's death that Joiner was an active, non-contributing, pensioner or deferred member who was entitled to a pension under the 1995 Regulations in respect of service in the 1995 Section ("the earlier 1995 Section service").

(2) In the case of a deceased Waiting Period Joiner who, at the date of that Joiner's death, was an active or non-contributing member, "the basic death pension" for the purposes of paragraph (3) of regulation 203 shall have the meaning given in paragraph (3).

(3) The "basic death pension" means twice the appropriate proportion of the deceased member's pension under regulation 176 and—

(a) in the case of a deceased Waiting Period Joiner who was, at the date of that Joiner's death, an active member that pension includes the greater of—

(i) any increase due to such enhancement period that would have applied for the purposes of regulation 182(5) if that Joiner had become entitled to a tier 2 ill-health pension at that date, and

(ii) that Joiner's later 2008 Section service as an active member plus the difference between—

(aa) the aggregate of that Joiner's earlier 1995 Section service and the later 2008 Section service as an active member; and

(bb) 10 years pensionable service,

where the amount of service in paragraph (aa) is less than that specified in paragraph (bb);

(b) in the case of a deceased Waiting Period Joiner who was, at the date of that Joiner's death a non-contributing member, the pensionable service that Joiner was entitled to count under this Section of the Scheme on the date of that Joiner's death.

(4) In the case of a deceased Waiting Period Joiner who was a pensioner member at the date of that Joiner's death, "the basic death pension" for the purposes of paragraph (3) of regulation 204 shall have the meaning given in paragraph (5).

(5) The "basic death pension" means the greater of—

(a) twice the appropriate proportion of the deceased Waiting Period Joiner's annual pension (disregarding any additional pension); and

(b) twice the appropriate proportion of the annual pension (disregarding any additional pension), to which that Joiner would have been entitled calculated as the aggregate of that Joiner's later 2008 Section service plus the difference between—

(i) the aggregate of that Joiner's earlier 1995 Section service and the later 2008 Section service, and

(ii) 10 years pensionable service,

where the amount of service in head (i) is less than that specified in head (ii).

(6) In the case of a deceased Waiting Period Joiner who was a deferred member at the date of that Joiner's death, "the basic death pension" for the purposes of paragraph (3) of regulation 205 shall have the meaning given in paragraph (7).

(7) The "basic death pension" means—

(a) if the deceased Waiting Period Joiner died within 12 months of the day on which that Joiner ceased to be an active member or a non-contributing member (the cessation date), the amount that would be the basic death pension for the purposes of regulation 203 if that Joiner had died on the cessation date (disregarding any additional pension), and

- (b) if the deceased Waiting Period Joiner died more than 12 months after ceasing to be an active member or a non-contributing member, the greater of—
- (i) twice the appropriate proportion of the pension to which that Joiner would have been entitled if that joiner had become entitled to a pension under regulation 176 on the date of death (disregarding any additional pension), and
 - (ii) twice the appropriate proportion of the annual pension to which that Joiner would have been entitled in respect of the aggregate of that Joiner's later 2008 Section service that has been deferred plus the difference between—
 - (aa) the aggregate of that Joiner's earlier 1995 Section service and the later 2008 Section service that has been deferred, and
 - (bb) 10 years pensionable service,where the amount of service in paragraph (aa) is less than that specified in paragraph (bb).]

Changes to legislation:

There are currently no known outstanding effects for the The Health and Social Care (Pension Scheme) Regulations (Northern Ireland) 2008, PART 3.